QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS ABOUT ISLAMIC VEIL

Shaykh-e-Tariqat, Ameer-e-Ahl-e-Sunnat
Founder of Dawat-e-Islami, Allamah Maulana Abu Bilal
MUHAMMAD ILYAS
Attar Qadiri Razavi
Parday kay bāray mayn Suwāl Jawāb

**QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS**

**ABOUT ISLAMIC VEIL**

Shaykh-e-Tareeqat, Ameer-e-Ahl-e-Sunnat,
Founder of Dawat-e-Islami, Allamah Maulana Abu Bilal

Muhammad Ilyas Attar
Qadiri Razavi

Translated into English by
Majlis-e-Tarajim (Dawat-e-Islami)
Du’ā for Reading the Book

Read the following Du’ā (supplication) before you study a religious book or an Islamic lesson, you will remember whatever you study:

اللَّهُمَّ افْتَنِجْ عَلَينَا حِكْمَتَكَ وَانْشُرْ عَلَينَا رَحْمَتَكَ يَا ذَا الْجَلَّالِ وَالْإِكْرَامِ

Translation

Yā Allah! Open the doors of knowledge and wisdom for us, and have mercy on us! O the One who is the most Honourable and Glorious!

(Al-Mustaţraf, vol. 1, pp. 40)

Note: Recite Ṣalāt-‘Alān-Nabī ﷺ once before and after the Du’ā.
Translator’s Notes

Dear Islamic brothers! Amīr-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat founder of Dawat-e-Islami ‘Allāmah Maulānā Abu Bilal Muhammad Ilyas Attar Qadiri Razavi wrote the book ‘Parday kay bāray mayn Suwāl Jawāb’ in Urdu language. Dawat-e-Islami’s Majlis-e-Tarājim, a department responsible for rendering his books and booklets into various languages of the world, is pleased to present its English translation under the title of ‘Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil.’

Although any translation is inevitably a form of interpretation, we have tried our level best to convey the thought of the author in its true sense. To facilitate the pronunciation of Arabic letters, a transliteration chart has been added. A glossary has also been given at the end of the book, elaborating Islamic terms.

This translation has been accomplished by the grace of Almighty Allah, by the favour of His Noble Prophet and the spiritual support of our great Shaykh, the founder of Dawat-e-Islami, ‘Allāmah Maulānā Abu Bilal Muhammad Ilyas Attar Qadiri Razavi. If there is any shortcoming in this work, it may be a human error on the part of the Translation Majlis, not that of the author of the original book. Therefore, if you find any mistake in it, kindly notify us of it in writing at the following postal or email address with the intention of earning reward (Šawāb).

Majlis-e-Tarājim (Translation Department)
Aalami Madani Markaz, Faizan-e-Madinah Mahallah Saudagran, Purani Sabzi Mandi, Bab-ul-Madinah, Karachi, Pakistan
UAN: +92-21-111-25-26-92 – Ext. 1262
Email: translation@dawateislami.net
15 Intentions for Reading this Book

The Holy Prophet has stated:

‘The intention of a Muslim is better than his deed.’

(Al-Mu’jam-ul-Kabīr, vol. 6, pp. 185, Ḥadīth 5942)

Two Madanī pearls

❖ Without a good intention, no reward is granted for a righteous deed.

❖ The more righteous intentions one makes, the greater reward he will attain.

1. I will get deserving of gaining Divine pleasure by sincerely learning Islamic rulings.

2-3. To the best of my ability, I will read it whilst in the state of Wuṣūl and facing the Qiblah.

4. I will learn Fard knowledge by studying this book.

5. If I am unable to understand any ruling, I will consult scholars for its clarification with the intention of acting upon the verse:

وَأُرِيدُ أنْ أَتَّقَنَّ أَنْ أَتَّقَمْ لَأَتَّقَمْ

O people! Ask those who have knowledge if you know not.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 14, Sūrah An-Naḥl, verse 43)
6. (On my personal copy) I will underline essential and important things and points to highlight them.

7. I will note down important points whilst studying.

8. If I find some ruling difficult to understand, I will repeatedly read it.

9. I will act upon rulings throughout my life.

10. I will convey Islamic teachings to those who do not know.

11. I will discuss Islamic rulings with the Islamic sister who has as much knowledge as I have.

12. I will persuade others to read this book.

13. I will buy 12 copies of this book (or as many as I can afford) to gift it to others.

14. I will donate Șawâb of reading this book to the entire Ummahā.

15. If I find any Shar’ī mistake in it, I will inform the publisher in writing. *(Verbal information is usually ineffective.)*

---

*Sitting whilst facing Qiblah improves eyesight*

Sayyidunā Imām Shafi’ī has said: Four things improve eyesight: (1) Sitting whilst facing the Qiblah (2) Applying kohl before going to sleep (3) Seeing greenery (4) Keeping clothes neat and clean.

*(Ihyā-ul-‘Ulūm, vol. 2, pp. 27)*
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Arabic</th>
<th>A/a</th>
<th>Z/z</th>
<th>Ź/ř</th>
<th>L/l</th>
<th>L/l</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ا</td>
<td>A/a</td>
<td>Z/z</td>
<td>Ź/ř</td>
<td>M/m</td>
<td>M/m</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ب</td>
<td>B/b</td>
<td>Ž/ž</td>
<td>X/x</td>
<td>N/n</td>
<td>N/n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ب</td>
<td>P/p</td>
<td>S/s</td>
<td>W/w</td>
<td>V/v,</td>
<td>V/v,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ت</td>
<td>T/t</td>
<td>Sh/sh</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ث</td>
<td>Ţ/ť</td>
<td>ص/š</td>
<td>Š/š</td>
<td>Ы/y</td>
<td>Ы/y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ث</td>
<td>Š/š</td>
<td>ض/š</td>
<td>ԧ/ɖ</td>
<td>Ы/y</td>
<td>Ы/y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ج</td>
<td>J/j</td>
<td>ط/ţ</td>
<td>Ҭ/ț</td>
<td>Ы/y</td>
<td>Ы/y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ج</td>
<td>Ch</td>
<td>ظ/ţ</td>
<td>Ž/ž</td>
<td>Ā/ā</td>
<td>Ā/ā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ح</td>
<td>Ģ/ğ</td>
<td>ع/ğ</td>
<td>٫/ī</td>
<td>I/i</td>
<td>I/i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>خ</td>
<td>Kh/kh</td>
<td>غ/ğ</td>
<td>Gh/gh</td>
<td>Ü/ű</td>
<td>Ü/ű</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>د</td>
<td>D/d</td>
<td>ف/ğ</td>
<td>F/f</td>
<td>و/ğ</td>
<td>و/ğ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ذ</td>
<td>Ğ/ģ</td>
<td>ق/q</td>
<td>Q/q</td>
<td>ی/ī</td>
<td>ی/ī</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ذ</td>
<td>Ž/ž</td>
<td>ksam/kes</td>
<td>K/k</td>
<td>ا/ā</td>
<td>ا/ā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ر</td>
<td>R/r</td>
<td>گ/g</td>
<td>G/g</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS ABOUT ISLAMIC VEIL
Questions and Answers
About Islamic Veil

No matter how lazy the devil makes you feel, please read the whole of this book from beginning to end. إنْذَارُوهَا اللَّهُ عَزِّوْجَلَّ, you will earn a treasure of knowledge.

Excellence of Șalât-‘Alan-Nabi ﷺ

Sayyidunā Ubayy Bin Ka’b رحمٰل الله تعالَی عَلَیه وَسَلَّم said to the Prophet of mankind, the Peace of our heart and mind, the most Generous and Kind ﷺ: I shall (discontinue all my invocations and supplications and) devote all my time to the recitation of Șalât [Durūd]. Our Beloved and Blessed Prophet ﷺ replied, ‘This is sufficient to remove your worries, and your sins will be pardoned.’ (Sunan-ut-Tirmīzhī, vol. 4, pp. 207, Ḥadīth 2465)

Her dard kī dawā ĥay صلَّی عَلَیه وَسَلَّم is the cure for every pain

Ta’wīż-e-ĥer balā ĥay صلَّی عَلَیه وَسَلَّم is protection from all calamities

صلُوا عَلَیه وَسَلَّم صلَّی عَلَیه وَسَلَّم

www.dawateislami.net
Literal meaning of ‘Awrat’ [woman]

**Question:** What is the literal meaning of ‘Awrat’ [woman]?

**Answer:** The literal meaning of ‘Awrat’ is ‘something that should be concealed’. The Greatest and Holiest Prophet صلى الله عليه وسلم has said, ‘A woman is an ‘Awrat’ (i.e. something to be concealed). When she comes out, the devil stares at her’. (That is, looking at her is a satanic act.) (Sunan-ut-Tirmīzī, vol. 2, pp. 392, Ḥadīṣ 1176)

Is observing veil necessary these days?

**Question:** Is it necessary to observe veil these days?

**Answer:** Yes. The following information will hopefully make it easy to understand the rulings about Islamic veil. Allah ﷺ says in the 33rd verse of Sūrah Al-ʾĀhzāb in part 22:

\[
\text{وَقَرُونَ فِي بُيُوتِكُنَّ وَلَا تَبْرَجِّنَ تَبْرِجَةً تِجَاهِلِيَّةً اِلْأَوْسَلِ}
\]

And remain in your houses and do not stay unveiled like the unveiling of the former days of ignorance.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 22, Sūrah Al-ʾĀhzāb, verse 33)

Commenting on this verse, Khalifah-e-A’lā Ḥaḍrat, Šadr-ul-Afāḍil, ‘Allāmah Maulānā Sayyid Muhammad Naʾīmuddīn Murādābādī عليه السلام has stated: The former days of ignorance refer to the pre-Islamic era when women would strut proudly, display their beauty and attractive features (i.e. jewellery, attractive clothes, raised parts of the chest etc.) for strange men to see. They wore garments that only partially concealed their bodies.

(Khazāin-ul-ʿIrfān, pp. 673)
Unfortunately! Even in the present era, we see unveiling similar to that of the former era of ignorance. Undoubtedly, observing veil is as important today as it was then.

**How long was the pre-Islamic era of ignorance?**

The renowned commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khan has stated: If only today’s Muslim women took heed from this blessed verse. These women are not greater than the mothers of believers.

The author of *Rūh-ul-Bayān* states: The period from Sayyidunā Ādam to the storm of Sayyidunā Nūḥ is the first age of ignorance, which was 1272 years long, and the period from Sayyidunā ʿĪsā to our Beloved Prophet Muhammad is the later age of ignorance, which was about 600 years long. *(Allah and His Prophet know it best.)*

(Nūr-ul-‘Irfān pp. 673; Rūh-ul-Bayān vol. 7, pp. 170)

**The harm of unveiling**

**Question:** What is the harm of unveiling?

**Answer:** The unveiling of a woman invites the wrath of Allah and causes social chaos. One may find the answer to this question in the commentary of this part of Sūrah An-Nūr, verse 31 part 18:

وَلَا يُضْرِبُنَّ بَأْرَقَّ جَلِيلِهِنَّ لِيُعْلَمَ مَا يَخْفَى مِنْ زَوْجَتِهِنَّ

And they must not stamp their feet on the ground in order that their hidden adornment be known.

[Kanz-ul-İmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 18, Sūrah An-Nūr, verse 31)
In the commentary of this verse, the great Mufassir, Khalīfa of A’lā Ḥaḍrat, Ṣadr-ul-Afādil ‘Allāmah Maulanā Sayyid Muhammad Na’imuddin Murādābādī said: Even at home women should tread carefully so that the sound of their jewellery is inaudible.

**Ruling:** Hence women should not wear anklets which jingle. It is stated in a Ḥadīṣ: Allah does not accept the supplication of a community whose women wear anklets. *(Tafsīrāt-e-Ahmadiyya, pp. 565)*

One should understand that if the sound of jewellery can be a reason for the supplication remaining unaccepted, then surely the voice of a woman (being heard by non-Maḥram men without Shar’ī exemption) and her unveiling will invite the wrath of the Almighty. Carelessness in respect of veiling can lead to disaster.

*(Khazāin-ul-‘Irfān, pp. 566)*

**What is an anklet?**

**Question:** The aforementioned Ḥadīṣ prohibits wearing the jewellery that makes a sound. Which item of jewellery does it refer to?

**Answer:** It refers to a jingling anklet. Women who wear such jewellery are mentioned in the following Ḥadīṣ: Allah dislikes the sound of a jingling anklet as He dislikes the sound of music; the one who wears such jewellery will be resurrected like the musicians. No woman wears a jingling anklet except for a cursed one.

*(Kanz-ul-‘Ummāl, vol. 16, pp. 164, Raqm 45063)*

**A devil with every anklet**

Sayyidunā ‘Abdullāh Bin Zubayr reports that a slave-girl once brought the daughter of (Sayyidunā) Zubayr to Sayyidunā ‘Umar. The daughter of Sayyidunā Zubayr was
wearing anklets. Sayyidunā ‘Umar Fārūq-e-A’̄żam cut them off and said, ‘I heard the Beloved Prophet ﷺ say that there is a devil with every anklet.’

(Sunan Abī Dāwūd, vol. 4, pp. 124, Ḥadīth 4230)

Angels do not enter home that has anklet in it

Sayyidatunā Bunānah said that once she was with the mother of believers Sayyidatunā ‘Āisha ̄eddar when a girl came whilst wearing jingling anklets. She said, ‘Do not bring her to me unless her anklets are broken. I heard the Noblest Prophet ﷺ say that angels do not enter the home that has a jingling anklet in it.’

(Sunan Abī Dāwūd, vol. 4, pp. 125, Ḥadīth 4231)

The renowned commentator, Ḥākim-ul-Ummat, Muftī Ahmād Yār Khān has stated: ‘Ajrās is the plural of ‘ajrās (Jars) which means ‘a jingling anklet or anything which creates a similar sound’. It also refers to a bell around the neck of a camel and bells on the claws of an eagle. It was customary for Indian women to wear anklets. Explaining the words ‘until her anklets are broken’ he said: Breaking them in such a way that the sound-producing objects fitted inside the bell-shaped part of the anklet are taken out or the bell-shaped parts are removed or the anklet itself is broken, hence becoming inaudible. (Mirāt-ul-Manājī, vol. 6, pp. 136)

The ruling regarding the sound of jewellery

Question: Is a woman not allowed to wear any jewellery which produces a sound?
Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

**Answer:** This is not the case. A’lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat, Maulānā Shāh Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān has stated on pages 127 and 128 in volume 22 of his *Fatāwā Razawīyyāḥ*: In fact, it is considered Makrūḥ for a woman to not wear any jewellery at all if she is capable; not wearing any jewellery at all is Makrūḥ and resemblance to men. He continues: It is stated in a Ḥadīṣ that our Beloved and Blessed Prophet صلى الله عليه وسلم told Sayyidunā ‘Ālī that our Beloved and Blessed Prophet صلى الله عليه وسلم said: It is permissible for a woman to use jewellery that makes a jingling sound if she neither shows herself to non-Maḥram men such as first cousins, brothers-in-law etc. nor allows the jingling sound (of her jewellery) to reach such men. Allah عز و جل says:

وَلا يُبْدِينَ زَينَتَهُنَّ إِلَّا لِيَبْعَرَّنَّهُنَّ

*And they must not reveal their adornment except to their husbands.*

*[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 18, Sūrah An-Nūr, verse 31)*

(Al-Mu’jam-ul-Awsaṭ li-Tabarānī, vol. 4, pp. 212, Ḥadīṣ 5929)

The mother of believers, Sayyidatunā ‘Āishâ Ṣiddīqahﷺ considered it Makrūḥ for a woman to offer Šalāh without jewellery, and she would say that if a woman has nothing then she should at least wear a piece of thread around her neck.

*(As-Sunan-ul-Kubrā lil-Bayḥaqī, vol. 2, pp. 332, Raqm 3267)*

Regarding the jewellery making a jingling sound, A’lā Ḥaḍrat stated: It is permissible for a woman to use jewellery that creates a sound if she neither shows herself to non-Maḥram men such as first cousins, brothers-in-law etc. nor allows the jingling sound (of her jewellery) to reach such men. Allah عز و جل says:

وَلا يُبْدِينَ زَينَتَهُنَّ إِلَّا لِيَبْعَرَّنَّهُنَّ

*And they must not reveal their adornment except to their husbands.*
He also says:

ودَ لا يَضْرِبْنَ يَأْرَوْجَ حَلْقُهُنَّ يَبْعَلْنَ مَا يَفْقِهُنَّ مِنْ رَيْضَتِهِنَّ

And they must not stamp their feet on the ground in order that their hidden adornment be known.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 18, Sūrah An-Nūr, verse 31)

Note: This verse proves that women are not allowed to make any sound with their jewellery which can be heard by non-Maḥřam men, and it also proves that if the sound does not reach such men, then wearing it is permissible, because this verse prohibits creating any jingling sound whilst walking, and does not totally prohibit the wearing of such jewellery. *(Fatāwā Razawiyyah, vol. 22, pp. 127-128)*

**A woman’s adornment for her husband**

**Question:** What is the ruling about a wife wearing jewellery to please her husband?

**Answer:** This is a reward-earning deed. A’lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat, Maulānā Shāh Imām Āḥmad Razā Khān says: For a woman to wear jewellery and adorn herself in order to please her husband, is a means of great reward and better for her than Nafl Ṣalāḥ. Some women as well as their husbands were honourable saints. These righteous ladies adorned themselves fully like brides every night after Ṣalāt-ul-Ishā’ and appeared before their husbands. If they felt the need for their presence, they stayed; otherwise they removed their jewellery, changed their dresses, spread their prayer-mats, and began to offer Ṣalāḥ. The adornment of a bride is an early Sunnah supported by many Aḥādīṣ. In fact, it is a Sunnah to encourage unmarried girls to wear jewellery and beautiful clothing so that they receive marriage proposals. *(Fatāwā Razawiyyah, vol. 22, pp. 126)*
However, remember that adornment must be made within home, and be visible only to Maḥrām relatives. To beautify women and wander freely with them whilst they are unveiled in front of non-Maḥrām men is Ḥarām and leads to Hell.

**Blessed with vision of Beloved Prophet ﷺ**

Islamic sisters! In order to be steadfast in observing full Islamic veiling, remain affiliated with the Madanī environment of Dawat-e-Islami – a global and non-political movement of the Quran and Sunnah. Take part in Dawat-e-Islami’s Madanī activities, and continue to attain the honour of travelling with a Madanī Qāfilah to learn Sunnah¹. If someone asks, ‘What do you get from a Madanī Qāfilah?’ I will simply reply, ‘What don’t we get from a Madanī Qāfilah?’ Consider the following Madanī parable and, with a heart full of devotion to the Revered and Renowned Prophet ﷺ, place your seal of approval by saying سُبْحَانَ اللَّهَ after the couplet given at the end of this true story.

A sister from Hyderabad (Bāb-ul-Islam, Sindh) stated: Once, a Madanī Qāfilah of Islamic sisters arrived in our locality. On the second day, I had the honour of attending the speech delivered after the area visit for the call to righteousness. After the speech, when the following couplets of Ṣalāt-o-Salām were recited ‘Ay Shahanshāh-e-Madīnah Ṣalāt-o-Salām’, in a state of wakefulness,

---

¹ Every travelling sister must be accompanied by the father of her children or a trustworthy Maḥrām. In addition, those who hold responsibilities (within Dawat-e-Islami) do not have the authority to organise a Qāfilah for sisters however they wish, for example, sisters in Pakistan must seek approval from the ‘Pakistan Islamic sisters Majlis’. Please note that Islamic sisters’ Madanī Qāfilahs are no longer allowed.
I saw the Prophet of Rahma, the Intercessor of Ummah, the Owner of Janna wearing a garland of flowers. I could not control my emotions as tears poured out from my eyes. The overwhelming vision vanished and the Ijtimā’ also came to an end.

Mil gaye woh to phir kamī kyā hay
Dauno 'ālam ko pā liyā ham nay

I have him, so then what else do I need
I have gained both worlds

Questions and Answers regarding Satr

What does Satr mean?

Question: What is meant by Satr-ul-'Awraḥ?

Answer: The literal meaning of ‘Satr’ is ‘to cover’ or ‘to conceal’. ‘Awrat’ refers to ‘the parts of the body that must be covered’. Hence, the combined expression ‘Satr-ul-'Awraḥ’ would mean ‘covering the body area that must be concealed’. In normal usage (‘Urf) the word ‘Satr’ usually refers to the ‘specific body-parts that must be concealed’.

On page 479 of the 1250-page book Bahār-e-Sharī'at (volume one), published by Dawat-e-Islami’s publication department Maktaba-tul-Madinaḥ, Ṣadr-usb-Shari’ah, Badr-uṭ-Ṭariqah, ‘Allamaḥ Maulana Mufti Muhammad Amjad ‘Alī A’zamī stated: Satr-e-‘Awrat (covering ‘Satr’) is Wājib at all times, whether or not one is offering Ṣalāḥ and whether alone or in front of another person.
To expose ‘Satr’ without a genuine reason even when alone is not permissible; and in front of others or in Ṣalāḥ, covering the ‘Satr’ is Farḍ by consensus (Ijmā’). *(Bahār-e-Sharī‘at, part 3, vol. 1, pp. 479)*

Rulings on ‘Satr’ are of two types: (1) Rulings of ‘Satr’ for men and women during Ṣalāḥ. (2) Rulings of ‘Satr’ outside of Ṣalāḥ, in terms of who can look at certain body-parts of certain individuals. Here is some detail for the first type in question-answer form:

**Total area of Satr for a man**

**Question:** What part of a man is included in his Satr and what are the relevant rulings for him in Ṣalāḥ?

**Answer:** Ṣadr-ush-Sharī‘ah, Badr-uṭ-Ṭariqah, ‘Allāmah Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad ‘Alī A’zāmī said: A man’s Satr-e-‘Awrat is from below his navel to below his knees, i.e. covering this area of his body is Farḍ. The navel is not included in Satr, but the knees are. Nowadays, many people wear Taḥband or pyjamas in such a way that a part of their abdomen below their navel remains exposed. If they wear a shirt which covers this area and its skin is not exposed then it is fine, otherwise, Ḥarām. If a quarter (of the area under the navel) remains exposed during Ṣalāḥ, then Ṣalāḥ will be invalid. Some audacious people expose their knees and even thighs in front of other people, this is Ḥarām too, and anyone who is habitual of this is Fāsiq [sinner]. *(Ibid, pp. 481)*

---

1 i.e. a piece of cloth which is used to cover the lower part of the body.
Hajj-pilgrims and shorts-wearing people

Some Hajj pilgrims can be careless whilst wearing Iḥrām and expose some parts of their Satr, such as the area under their navels, and parts of their knees and thighs. They must repent and be sure to avoid such carelessness in the future. Likewise, people who roam around in shorts exposing their entire knees and parts of their thighs must also learn from this and repent. They should neither become sinners nor invite others to commit the sin of unlawful gazing. If someone is wearing shorts, it is necessary for the other Muslim to refrain from looking at his uncovered knees or thighs.

The Satr of a woman

Question: Please explain the rulings of Satr for women and what areas of their bodies must be concealed in Ṣalāh?

Answer: Bahār-e-Sharī’at volume 1, part 3, page 481, published by Maktaba-tul-Madīnah, states: For a free woman (the era of slavery has ended, so nowadays, all women are free) and for a hermaphrodite – i.e. one who has both male and female physical features, and can neither be declared to be a man nor a woman – the whole body is ‘Awrat (area of concealing), excluding the face, palms and soles. The hair hanging from her head, her neck and wrists are also ‘Awrat (and must be covered). It is Farḍ to cover these parts.

Some scholars have not included soles and the backs of the hands in the ‘Awrat (i.e. something that must be covered). If a woman offers Ṣalāh wearing a very thin scarf, which reveals the blackness of her hair, then her Ṣalāh will be invalid unless she covers it with something that conceals the colour of her hair etc. (Ibid, pp. 484)
What if the Satr is slightly exposed in Šalāh?

Question: Is Šalāh valid if only a small area of Satr is exposed?

Answer: Šadr-ush-Sharī‘ah, Badr-uṭ-Ṭariqaḥ, ‘Allāmah Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad ‘Alī A‘zamī said: Let it be clear that if less than a quarter of any body-part which must be covered, was exposed, then Šalāh is valid. Even if a quarter is exposed but instantly covered then Šalāh is still valid. If it remained exposed for the time-period of one action, i.e. saying ‘سبحان الله’ thrice or if it was exposed intentionally, even if covered instantly, then the Šalāh will be invalid. If a few areas of Satr were partially exposed such that each of the exposed areas is less than a quarter of that limb, but collectively the exposed areas are equal to a quarter of the smallest of those exposed limbs, then Šalāh is invalid. For example, if one ninth ($\frac{1}{9}$) of a woman’s ear and one ninth of her shin were exposed, and collectively they definitely equal a quarter of the ear, (hence) her Šalāh is invalid. (Bahār-e-Sharī‘at, vol. 1, pp. 481-482)

I did not offer Šalāh

Islamic sisters! What can be said about the blessings of Dawat-e-Islami. This Sunnah-inspiring environment has made hundreds of thousands of people who habitually missed Šalāh, become punctual in Šalāh. Here is one faith-refreshing example:

The following is a summarised statement by an Islamic sister from Punjab (Pakistan): I already had a religious environment in my home as my father was a Muażżin\(^1\) of a Masjid and my elder brother and sister were already affiliated with Dawat-e-Islami. However, my mind was filled with worldly desires and my Nafs was audaciously fond of

\(^1\) One who recites the call to prayer.
sins. I had a habit of missing my Šalāh. One day, some Islamic sisters came to my house in order to invite me to a Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’ of Dawat-e-Islami. Their affectionate manner melted my heart and I made an intention to attend the Ijtimā’.

When I attended, I heard an Islamic sister delivering a heart-trembling speech about the ‘punishments of missing Šalāh’ that shook me up. I made a firm intention that ‘إن شاء الله عز وجل’ from this day on, I would not miss any single Šalāh’. Then, with the arrival of Rabī’-un-Nūr, the season of blessings, I attended a Milād congregation where I heard an Islamic sister deliver a speech about the ‘Devastation of Television’. My hair stood on end and tears gushed from my eyes. Since that day onwards until the present day I have been busy striving to reform myself remaining affiliated with Dawat-e-Islami.

---

1 You can buy the audio cassette and the VCD of this speech in the voice of Amīr-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat as well as its booklet from Maktaba-tul-Madīnah.
The excellence of making someone happy

Islamic sisters! ُاُمَّهَمَّدُ ﷺ، there are great blessings in visiting Muslims individually at their homes in order to spread the call to righteousness. It may be the case that a little effort from you may change someone’s life and make her begin to strive for the rewards of the afterlife and, as a result, you may be blessed with success too. Just think! Consider the level of tranquillity and happiness an Islamic sister will feel by joining this Madani environment because of being called towards righteousness by you!

To please the heart of a Muslim is a great reward-reaping deed. Our Greatest and Holiest Prophet ﷺ said: Whoever instils happiness into the heart of a believer, Allah َعَزَّوَجَلَّ creates an angel from that happiness who worships Allah َعَزَّوَجَلَّ and declares the Oneness of Allah َعَزَّوَجَلَّ. When the bondman is placed in his grave, the angel approaches him asking, ‘Do you not recognise me?’ The person responds by asking, ‘Who are you?’ The angel replies, ‘I am the happiness which you instilled in the heart of so and so believer. Now I will be your comforter in distress, and I will keep you steadfast in answering the questions. I will come to you on the Day of Judgement and intercede for you in the court of your Lord َعَزَّوَجَلَّ and show you your home in Paradise.’

(Attarghib Wattarhib, vol. 3, pp. 266, Ḥadīth 23)

*Tāj-o-takht-o-ḥukūmat mat day, kašrat-e-māl-o-dawlat mat day
Apnī khushī kā day day mušdahī, Yā Allah mayrī ḫāuli bhar day

Do not give (me) a crown, a throne or a kingdom;
do not give me riches or wealth
Give me the glad tidings of Your happiness, O Allah! Fulfil this request
The 4 subtypes of the second category of Satr

Now we will explain the second type of Satr (i.e. ‘covering’ outside the Ṣalāḥ) in question-answer form. The rulings related to this category are further divided into 4 subtypes:

1. The Satr of a man for a man.
2. The Satr of a woman for a woman.
3. The Satr of a non-Maḥram man for a woman.
4. The Satr of a woman for a man.

1. The Satr of a man for a man

**Question:** What is a man’s Satr area?

**Answer:** A man’s Satr is from directly under his navel up to and including his knees, excluding the navel. Ṣadr-ush-Sharī’aḥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭariqaḥ, ‘Allāmah Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad ‘Alī A’ẓamī wrote: A man may look at every part of another man’s body except those parts that must remain concealed; that is the area below the navel to below the knees; covering this area is Farḍ. The parts that must remain covered are called ‘Awrat. Hence, if you see someone exposing his knee, then you should prohibit him. If you see someone exposing his thigh, (you should) prohibit him strictly, and if he exposes his private parts, then he should be punished. *(Bahār-e-Sharīʿat, part 16, pp. 85)*

Remember! Handing out such punishments is the duty of rulers, and not the common public. If necessary, a father can chastise his son, a teacher his student, and a Pīr [spiritual guide] his disciple, he may even punish him. It is stated in *Bahār-e-Sharīʿat*, volume 1, page 482: If someone is exposing his front or back private parts (‘Awrat-e-Ghalīz), then anyone who is able to beat him like the father or the ruler should beat him.
Satr of a child

**Question:** Is it necessary to cover the knees and thighs etc. of a baby?

**Answer:** No. There is no harm in seeing an infant who is unclothed. On page 85, part 16 of the 312-page *Bahār-e-Sharī’at* published by Dawat-e-Islami’s publication department ‘Maktaba-tul-Madīnah’, Ṣadr-ush-Sharī‘ah, Badr-uṭ-Ṭariqah, ‘Allāmah Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad ‘Alī A’ẓamī stated: There is no ‘Awrat for a very young child, i.e. it is not Farḍ to cover any part of his body, but when he is a little older then covering his private parts (front and back) is necessary, and when he is older than 10 years then the rulings of the adult will apply to him.

*(Bahār-e-Sharī’at, part 16, pp. 85)*

Touching the thigh of a very young child

**Question:** What is the ruling about touching the thigh of a very young child?

**Answer:** This is permissible. However, if seeing or touching it arouses lust, then it is not permissible to even touch a one-day old baby. مَسَاكِعُ اللَّهِ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ, these days moral standards have declined drastically, there have also been reports of indecent behaviour with two or three year old girls.

The ruling on looking at a handsome young boy

**Question:** Is it permissible to look at a handsome small boy?

**Answer:** Looking at a handsome young boy can be permissible as well as prohibited. Explaining this issue Ṣadr-ush-Sharī‘ah, Badr-uṭ-Ṭariqah, ‘Allāmah Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad ‘Alī A’ẓamī said: If a non-handsome boy becomes a Murāḥīq (i.e.
the one who has reached the age of ten years and is close to reaching puberty), then the rule for looking at him is the same as looking at men. If he is handsome, then the ruling for women will apply, i.e. looking at him with lust is Ḥarām, but if there is no lust, then it is permissible to look at him as well as be alone with him. The definition of not feeling lust is that one is certain that one will not feel lust when one looks at him. If there is even doubt of feeling lust, then one should definitely not look. Feeling the desire to kiss him is also included in the definition of lust. (Ibid)

(For detailed information, please study the booklet ‘Grave Abuse by the People of Lut’ published by Maktaba-tul-Madinaḥ.)

2. The Satr of a woman for another woman

**Question:** Can a woman look at every part of another woman’s body?

**Answer:** No. A woman is not permitted to look at another woman from directly under her navel up to and including her knees. Hence, Ṣadr-ush-Shari’ah, Badr-ut-Ţarīqaḥ, ‘Allāmah Maulānā Mufti Muhammad Amjad ‘Alī A’żamī stated: The rule for one woman looking at another woman is the same as a man looking at another man, i.e. she cannot look at the area from (directly) under her navel up to her knees. It is permissible for her to look at the rest of her body if there is no risk of feeling lust. A pious woman should refrain from being seen by an indecent woman (adulteress, shameless), i.e. (a pious woman should) not remove her scarf in front of her because she will describe her appearance and features to men. (Ibid, pp. 86)

3. A woman looking at a non-Maḥram man

**Question:** Can a woman look at a non-Maḥram man?
**Answer:** Not looking is a much safer option. However, there is a case in which this is permissible, but before she looks at him, she should seriously take a very long look at the state of her heart to know whether this glance might push her into a pit of sin. Stating the scenario of permissibility, the honourable jurists stated: The rule for a woman looking at a non-Maḥrām man is the same as the rule for one man looking at another man, but this is applicable when the woman is certain that she will not feel lust by looking at him. If she even doubts about feeling lust, then she must not look at him. (*Bahār-e-Sharīʿat, part 16, pp. 86; ‘Ālamgīrī, vol. 5, pp. 327*)

**Non-Muslim midwife assisting with childbirth**

**Question:** Is a woman allowed to accept a non-Muslim midwife’s assistance in the countries where non-Muslims are in the majority?

**Answer:** No. Muslims who live in such countries should already get information about such hospitals where Muslim female doctors, nurses and midwives are all available. If there is an emergency and a Muslim midwife is unavailable, and there is no alternative either, then in case of necessity, the services of a non-Muslim midwife may be sought. Ṣadr-usḥ-Shariʿah, Badr-uṭ-Ṭariqah, ‘Allāmah Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad ‘Alī Aʿzamī says: It is not permissible for a Muslim woman to expose her ‘Satr’ in front of a non-Muslim woman (i.e. a Muslim woman must observe veil with a non-Muslim woman just as she must do with any non-Maḥrām man. All parts of her body that must remain covered in front of a non-Maḥrām man, must remain covered in front of a non-Muslim woman). It is not uncommon these days for non-Muslim women to enter Muslims’ homes and Muslim women appear with parts of their Satr exposed just as they appear in front of Muslim women. It is necessary for them to avoid this. Most midwives are non-Muslims.
and help with childbirth. If Muslim midwives are available, then it is obligatory to avoid the assistance of non-Muslim midwives in this task, because it is not permissible to expose these body-parts in front of non-Muslim women. *(Ibid)*

4. The Satr of a woman for a man

Nowadays, there are three scenarios related to this:

a. A man looking at his wife.

b. A man looking at Maḥārim relatives.

c. A man looking at a non-Maḥram woman.

(a) A man looking at his wife

**Question:** Is there a part of the body that a husband and wife are not permitted to look at?

**Answer:** No, there is no such part of the body. Ṣadr-USH-Shari‘aḥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaḥ, ‘Allāmah Maulānā Mufti Muhammad Amjad ‘Alī A’ẓamī stated: (A husband) may look at every part of his wife’s body from head to toe whether or not he feels lust. In the same way, both types of women (i.e. wife and slave-girl, the latter does not exist today) can see every part of the man. However, it is better (for both husband and wife) to not look at each other’s private parts as this weakens the memory and eyesight. *(Ibid, pp. 87)*

(b) A man looking at his Maḥārim relatives

**Question:** Which parts of the body of his Maḥārim relatives (e.g. mother, sister) is a man allowed to look at?

**Answer:** A man is only allowed to look at certain areas of the body of his Maḥārim relatives. Explaining this in detail Ṣadr-USH-Shari‘aḥ,
Badr-उ-Ţariqah, ‘Allama Maulana Mufti Muhammad Amjad ‘Alî A’zamî says: He is allowed to look at the head, chest, shin, arm, wrist, neck, and foot of Mahařim female relatives as long as there is no risk of lust for both. It is not permissible to look at the stomach, back and thigh of any of these women. Likewise, it is not permissible to look at their sides and knees. (This rule applies when these parts are not covered by clothing, but if a thick cloth covers these areas then there is no harm in looking at them). It is permissible to look at their ears, necks, shoulders and faces.

‘Mahařim relatives’ are those women that a man is never allowed to marry (i.e. Nikah with them is Haram forever). No matter whether the Hurmat [prohibition] is due to a blood-relation or any other reason such as relation formed on the basis of Radâ’at or Mu’sharat. If prohibition on marriage is established by means of fornication, then the same rule as stated above applies regarding the fornicating man looking at the fornicating woman’s mothers (mother, maternal grandmother, maternal great grandmother etc.) and her daughters (daughter, granddaughter, great granddaughter etc.).

(Ibid, pp. 87, 88)

A man massaging his mother’s feet

Question: Is an Islamic brother permitted to kiss or massage his mother’s hands or feet?

Answer: It is allowed if neither of them experiences any lust. In fact, for Islamic brothers this is beneficial in both worlds. It is narrated: If someone kissed his mother’s feet, then it is as if he kissed the door of Paradise. (Durr-e-Mukhtār, vol. 9, pp. 606)

---

1 Radâ’at implies relationship formed on the basis of breastfeeding a baby under certain conditions. See its details in Bahar-e-Shar’iat.
Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

Şadr-ush-Sharī’ah, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaḥ, ‘Allāmah Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad ‘Alī A’zamī says: A man is also allowed to touch the parts of a Maḥram woman’s body that he is permitted to look at, as long as there is no risk of lust for both. A man may massage his mother’s feet, however, he can only massage her thigh if it is covered by a cloth, touching her thigh directly whilst it is uncovered is prohibited. (Bahār-e-Sharī’at, part 16, pp. 88)

(c) A man looking at a free non-Maḥram woman

Question: Is a man allowed to look at a non-Maḥram woman’s face?

Answer: He should not. However, if necessary he can, but with certain conditions. Explaining some situations for this, Şadr-ush-Sharī’ah, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaḥ, ‘Allāmah Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad ‘Alī A’zamī says: The rule for looking at a non-Maḥram woman is that (if necessary) he may look at her face and palms because sometimes this is necessary. For example, if a witness who is to testify for or against her in a court-case is prevented from looking at her, then how can he testify for or against her? However, even here, there must be no possibility of lust whilst looking at her. These days, this is needed because (in markets, on public streets) many women walk around outside their homes, and to avoid seeing their faces at all is very difficult. Some scholars permit looking at their feet as well. (Ibid, pp. 89)

He further states: Although it is permissible to look at the face of a non-Maḥram woman without any chance of lust, these are irreligious times. People of this era are not like the earlier generations, hence, in this era, looking at it (face) will be prevented, however it is permissible for a witness or judge to look in case of necessity. (Ibid, pp. 89, 90)
Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

Looking at ear and neck of non-Maḥram woman

**Question:** Are the ears and neck included in her face, and when it is permissible to look at the face of a non-Maḥram woman, is it also permissible to look at these parts?

**Answer:** No. Ears, neck and throat are not included in the face, and for a non-Maḥram man to look at these parts is a sin.

*(Bahār-e-Shari‘at, vol. 1, pp. 483 – summarized)*

Repenting from unveiling

Islamic sisters! A Madani environment is vitally needed for increasing your passion for good deeds, otherwise you might feel temporary motivation, but these will eventually fade away due to the absence of good company. In order to develop a Madani mindset, join the global and non-political movement of the Quran and Sunnah, Dawat-e-Islami.

What can be said about the many blessings and amazing transformations occurring within Dawat-e-Islami's Madani environment, its Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’āt, and Madani Qāfilāhs. Many Islamic sisters were blessed with the honour of adopting the full Islamic veil, through the blessings of being affiliated with the Sunnah-inspiring environment of Dawat-e-Islami. Here is an example of one such transformation. The following is a summary of a statement by an Islamic sister from Punjab (Pakistan): Prior to joining the Madani environment of Dawat-e-Islami, I used to watch films and dramas; I would go shopping unveiled, I missed my Şalâhs, thus my days and nights were passing in sin and negligence. One day, someone gave me some audio cassette recordings of Sunnah-inspiring speeches released by Maktaba-tul-Madīnah.
After hearing these speeches, I was deeply inspired and I awoke from my sleep of negligence. Due to those speeches, I was blessed with the fear of Allah, love for the Beloved and Blessed Prophet, punctuality in Salāh, and true repentance from all my sins, especially unveiling. The Madani Burqa' became a part of my attire. My uncontrollable tongue, which had a habit of humming songs, began praising Allah's Beloved Prophet. At present, I have the honour of serving the Sunnah as a member of the Žayli Mushāwarat of Dawat-e-Islami in my locality.

Islamic sisters! Do you see the benefits of listening to and distributing audio cassettes of Sunnah-inspiring speeches, released by Maktaba-tul-Madina? Many fortunate Islamic brothers and sisters listen to at least one Sunnah-inspiring speech daily, and those who can afford to distribute them to others do so. You should also make an intention to distribute some cassettes and booklets of Sunnah-inspiring speeches either once every month or at least once a year in the blessed month of Rabī’-un-Nūr. This is also Šadaqah [charity]
and what can we say about donating in the path of Allah! The Revered and Renowned Prophet ﷺ said: A Muslim’s Šadaqah increases his life and dispels a bad death, and due to this charity Allah ﷺ removes pride and arrogance.

(Al-Mu’jam-ul-Kabīr li-Tabarānī, vol. 17, pp. 22, Ḥadīš 31)

*Rāḥ-e-Ḥaq mayn sabhā dawlat luiā dūn
Khudā! Aysā mujhāy jaẓbah ‘aṭā ho

May I spend all my wealth in the way of truth
O Allah! Grant me such enthusiasm

 صلى الله عليه وسلم

Looking at the person one intends to marry

**Question:** Is a man allowed to look at a woman he intends to marry?

**Answer:** Yes, both may see each other. Šadr-ush-Sharī’āh, Badr-uṭ-Ṭariqah, ‘Allāmah Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad ‘Alī A’zamī says: (Amongst the cases in which it is permissible for a man and woman to see each other) one scenario is when a man intends to marry a woman; looking at her with this intention is permissible, because a Ḥadīš states: When you intend to marry someone, take a look at her for this causes constant love.¹ Similarly, a woman may take a look at the man who has proposed to her, even if there is possibility of lust, however, both (man and woman) must have the sole intention to follow this Ḥadīš.²

¹ Sunan-ut-Tirmiżī, vol. 2, pp. 346, Ḥadīš 1089
² Bahār-e-Sharī’at, part 16, pp. 90
What if it is not possible for them to see each other

**Question:** What can a man and woman do if it is not possible for them to see each other?

**Answer:** Explaining a possible option in this situation, Ṣadr-ush-Sharī’ah, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaḥ, ‘Allāmah Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad ‘Alī A’ẓamī wrote: If it is not possible for him to see the woman he intends to marry, as is the custom these days – if a man is interested in marrying a woman, then her family nowadays do not allow him to see her under any circumstance, i.e. they observe a more stricter veil between the two than between her and any other man – in this case, he should send a woman to see (the potential bride) so that she can return to him and describe her appearance, features etc., so that he is content with her face and appearance. *(Ibid, pp. 90)*

A woman receiving medical treatment from a man

**Question:** Can a male doctor look at and touch a female patient?

**Answer:** If a female doctor is not available, then this is permissible in case of compulsion. Ṣadr-ush-Sharī’ah, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaḥ, ‘Allāmah Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad ‘Alī A’ẓamī says: One scenario in which it may be necessary for a man to look at a non-Maḥram woman is illness. He may need to see certain body-parts of an ill woman for treatment, in fact, he may need to touch her e.g. touching her hand to check her pulse or touching her abdominal area if there is a doubt of internal swelling, or looking at an abscess are permissible in such situations. He is allowed to look at the affected area, and if necessary, touch the area but only as much as is needed. This is permissible only when a female doctor is unavailable to perform the medical treatment; otherwise, women should be taught methods of medical treatment so that they may
work in such circumstances, because their looking at other women is not as bad as is the looking or touching of men.

Midwives are available in most areas to check any abdominal swelling. If midwives are available then there is no need for a man to check. Even in cases where a male doctor is allowed to look at a woman, it is essential that only the required part of the body is exposed and the rest of the body must remain concealed so that he cannot see it. *(Ibid, pp. 90-91)* If merely ‘looking’ is necessary, then touching is not permissible by Shari‘ah. Remember! Touching is worse than looking.

**Backache and a Madani Qāfilaḥ**

Islamic sisters! Within Dawat-e-Islami’s Madani Qāfilaḥs, not only Muslims gain a treasure of spiritual reward, sometimes, their physical illnesses are also cured. Here is such an inspiring account by an Islamic sister who was a Madani Qāfilaḥ traveller: An Islamic sister (aged approximately 45) from Bāb-ul-Madīnā (Karachi, Pakistan) stated: I regularly suffered back-pain to the extent that I was unable to sit on the floor. When I travelled with a Madani Qāfilaḥ with Islamic sisters, never mind feeling any pain, in fact, I felt as though I had never suffered the pain in the first place. ولله الحمد! I spent all three days according to the schedule of Qāfilaḥ. Besides my Farḍ Ṣalāḥ, I offered Nafl Ṣalāhs of Tahajjud, Ishrāq and Chāsht. Having reaped the blessings of the Madani Qāfilaḥ, I made an intention that إن شاء الله عز وجل I would make my eldest daughter travel with a Madani Qāfilaḥ too.

Āp ko ḥo dard-e-sar yā ḥo dard-e-kamar
Chalye ħimmat karayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo

*Fāidaḥ ākhirat kay banānay mayn ħay
Sārī behnayn kahayn. Qāfilay mayn chalo*
Islamic sisters! What can we say about the blessings of travelling in Madani Qāfilahs! Backaches and worldly troubles are very small problems. If Allah wants, hopefully by the blessings of Madani Qāfilahs, you will also find the solutions to the problems of the grave and the afterlife. In Madani Qāfilahs, you will learn religious knowledge, perform different acts of worship and find inspiration for doing many good deeds. In return for your good deeds you will earn the everlasting and glorious blessings of Paradise. May Allah grant us all the neighbourhood of His Beloved Prophet in Jannat-ul-Firdaus.

Listen to this narration about the blessing and greatness of Paradise: The Prophet of Rahma, the Intercessor of Umma, the Owner of Jannah said: As much space in Paradise as [is taken up by] a whip is better than this world and all that is contained in it.

(The Šahih Bukhārī, vol. 2, pp. 392, Hadith 3250)

The famous commentator, Ḥakim-ul-Ummat Mufti Aḥmad Yār Khān said: Here a whip refers to ‘a very small area of space’. The bounties of Paradise are truly everlasting and the glamour of this world is temporary. Earthly blessings are mixed with pain but Heaven’s blessings are pure. Worldly blessings are inferior, Heavenly blessings are superior. Therefore, this entire world is nothing compared to even the smallest space in Heaven.

(Mirāt-ul-Manājih, vol. 7, pp. 447)
Men looking at female clothing

Question: If a woman has covered her entire body in a thick Burqa’, is it then permissible for other men to look at her?

Answer: There is no harm in looking at her. However, if looking at her clothes arouses lust in any man then he is not allowed to look at them because looking lustfully is definitely a sin.

This issue is explained thoroughly in Bahār-e-Sharī’at: If a non-Maḥrām woman is wearing very thick clothes which totally conceal the colour of her skin etc. then it is permissible for a man to look at her. In this case, he would be looking at her clothes and not her body. This is allowed only if her clothes are not tight, if they are tight and reveal her body shapes, such as tight trousers which reveal all the shape of her shins and thighs, then it is not permissible for a man to look at her.

Similarly, some women wear thin clothes such as a thin see-through muslin-made head scarf that reveals their hair, the blackness of their hair, their necks or ears; some wear very thin see-through outfits or some wear such shirts which have small spaces in between, which completely reveal their stomachs and backs; looking at women in any of these states is Ḥarām and it is also Ḥarām for women to wear such clothes in such situations. (Ibid, pp. 91)

(For further detailed information about the rules of ‘Satr’, please study Bahār-e-Sharī’at, volume 1, part 3, pages 478 to 486 and part 16, pages 85 to 91, published by Maktaba-tul-Madīnāh.)
String of a garment

Question: Please tell us the story of pious lady about Shar‘ī veiling for our persuasion.

Answer: Veiling women have very high ranks. The book *Akhbār-ul-Akhyār* mentions the following story: Once upon a time there was a severe drought. Despite abundant prayers by people, it did not rain. Sayyidunā Niẓāmuddīn Abul Mu‘yad held a string of his blessed mother’s garment in his hand and said, ‘O Allah! This string is from the garment of a woman who has never been looked at by any non-Maḥrām man; my Lord! For its sake, shower rain upon us.’ Even before the prayer finished, clouds of mercy covered the sky and it began to rain. (*Akhbār-ul-Akhyār, pp. 294*)

May Allah have mercy on her and forgive us without accountability for her sake!

If this is the status of a string from a garment which is connected to a saint’s body; and if prayers are answered by its blessings and by means of holding it in the hand, then how blessed and sacred their bodies would be!

Precautions when exiting home

Question: What precautions should Islamic sisters take when exiting their homes?

Answer: When a woman leaves her house due to a valid Islamic reason, she ought to wear a loose unattractive Madanī Burqa’, gloves
and socks. The material of the gloves and socks should not be thin and should not reveal the colour of her skin. Wherever there is a chance of being seen by men, she should abstain from lifting her face-veil; such as on the stairs of her own or somebody else’s house, in the alley, neighbourhood etc. She should also abstain from raising the lower part of her Burqa’ and from allowing men to see her attractive and colourful clothes beneath.

Remember! Without a valid Islamic reason, a woman should not reveal any part of her body from her head to the soles of her feet – including her head-hair, arms, wrists, neck, stomach, shin etc. – to any non-Maḩram man (whom it is not permanently prohibited for her to marry). In fact, if the outfit is so thin and transparent that it reveals her skin colour or it is so tight that it reveals the shape of any of her body limbs or her head scarf is so thin that it reveals the blackness of her hair, then this is also unveiling.

My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat, reviver of Sunnah, eradicator of Bid’aḥ, scholar of Shari’ah, guide of Ṭariqah, ‘Allāmah Maulānā Al-Ḥāj Al-Ḥāfiz Al-Qārī Ash-Shāḥ Imām Ahmad Razā Khān said: Dressing in a manner which is common these days; i.e. wearing thin see-through clothes that reveal the skin colour or any part of the hair, neck, arms, wrists, stomach, or shins; is Ḥarām-e-Qaṭ‘ī [strictly prohibited] in front of anyone excluding a woman’s specific Maḩārim, i.e. relatives whom she is never allowed to marry. (Fatāwā Razawiyyah unreferenced, vol. 10, pp. 191; Fatāwā Razawiyyah referenced, vol. 22, pp. 217)

Who does a woman have to observe veil from?

Question: Which men must Islamic sisters observe veil from?

Answers: It is necessary for a woman to observe veil from all non-Maḩram males who have reached puberty. Maḩram men are those
with whom marriage is Ḥarām forever, no matter whether she is not allowed to marry them due to a blood relation or due to another reason such as breast-feeding (Raḍā’at) or Muṣāḥarat.

**Types of Maḥram men**

**Question:** Who exactly are Maḥārim?

**Answer:** Maḥārim include three types:

1. Those with whom Nikah is Ḥarām forever due to a blood relationship.

2. Those with whom Nikah is Ḥarām due to the relation formed on the basis of Raḍā’at.

3. Muṣāḥarat: Those with whom Nikah is Ḥarām due to a marital relationship, such as a daughter-in-law for her father-in-law or a son-in-law for his mother-in-law.

Another way to understand Muṣāḥarat is that when a woman marries a man, it is Ḥarām forever for her to marry his fathers (father, grandfather, great grandfather etc.) and sons (son, grandson, great grandson etc.). Similarly, a husband can never marry the mothers or daughters of his wife. Also the same rules of Muṣāḥarat apply if a man or woman commits fornication or indulges in any act leading to fornication (e.g. lustfully touching or kissing someone’s naked skin).

Excluding Maḥārim blood relatives, observing veil in front of the other two Maḥārim is neither prohibited nor Wājib. However, if a woman is young or there is a possibility of indecency, then she should observe veil with these two.
It is advisable to observe veil with one whose relation is based on Raḍā’at

My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Shari’ah, guide of Ṭariqah, ‘Allāmah Maulānā Ash-Shāh Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān said: Excluding the relatives that a woman is prohibited to marry due to a blood-relation, it is neither Wājib nor prohibited for her to observe veil with men whom she can never marry as a result of the relation formed by Raḍā’at. These people include the father, grandfather, brother, nephew, uncle, son, grandson [all through Raḍā’at as well as relatives through marriage (Muṣḥararat) such as the father in law, mother-in-law, son-in-law, daughter-in-law (it is permissible whether to observe or not to observe veil with them)].

Even though it is not incumbent for her to observe veil in these cases but it is appropriate to observe veil if she is young or there is a possible risk of mischief, especially if a man and woman are related through Raḍā’at because people usually do not consider this relation something to be very important. *(Fatāwā Razawiyyah, vol. 22, pp. 235)*

Which people are included in the category of Maḥārim blood relatives

**Question:** Which people are included in the category of Maḥārim blood relatives?

**Answer:** These consist of four types of relatives:

1. One’s children (i.e. son and daughter), grandchildren, great-grand children and so on.

Raḍā’at implies relationship formed on the basis of breastfeeding a baby under certain conditions. See its details in Bāhār-e-Shari’at.
2. One’s mother, father, grandmother, grandfather, great-grandmother, great-grandfather and so on.

3. Children of one’s mother or father (whether they are real brothers and sisters, or step-brothers and step-sisters). Similarly, the children of one’s parents’ children (i.e. nephews and nieces, whether they are from one’s real brother/sister or step-brother/step-sister) etc.

4. The children of one’s grandmother/grandfather (i.e. real uncles/real aunties or step uncles/step aunties). However, the children of one’s uncle and aunt are non-Maḥram.

(Fatāwā Razawiyyah referenced, vol. 11, pp. 464)

Note: Amongst the abovementioned blood-relatives, it is Ḥarām for these men to marry these women and for these women to marry these men.

Some father-in-laws can cause serious trouble

Question: Does a daughter-in-law have to observe veil with her father-in-law?

Answer: No, there is no ‘veil’ between them due to Muṣāḥarat. However, she can observe veil with him if she wants; in fact, it is safer for her to observe veil with him if she is young or there is a possibility of indecency, especially these days due to the chaotic state of our society. Reports about ‘issues’ between the daughter-in-law and the father-in-law are not uncommon nowadays. These issues are usually one-sided, i.e. caused by the father-in-law. When he finds himself alone with his daughter-in-law, he tries to satisfy his lust with her. For this reason, these days women should not have
informal relationships with their fathers-in-law. The fathers-in-law that are more likely to behave indecently are the ones who are distant from their own wives or do not have any.

(Please read the chapter ‘Muḥarramāt kā Bayān’ from Bahār-e-Sharī’at, part 7.)

Veil between sister-in-law and brother in-law

**Question:** Does an Islamic sister have to observe veil with her brother-in-law, paternal and maternal cousins, the husband of her father’s sister and that of her mother’s sister?

**Answer:** Yes. In fact she should take extra care in observing veil with these men because familiarity removes any formality between them. Hence, there is much more risk of indecent behaviour occurring with these male relatives than there is with unfamiliar men. Unfortunately, nowadays there is no concept of observing veil with these relatives. Even if a sincere and sensitive Islamic sister makes an attempt to observe veil with these male relatives she usually faces various forms of ridicule; but these Islamic sisters should not lose hope.

Despite unfavourable circumstances, if any fortunate Islamic sister does succeed in observing veil, then it will be no surprise if at the time of her death, she is gracefully welcomed and embraced by the princess of the universe, mother of Ḥasanayn, queen of all women, Fāṭima-tuz-Zahrā صلَّى الله ﷺ عَلَیْهِ وَآله وَسَلَّمُ and then presented by her in the blessed gathering of her Great Father صلْلَا الله ﷺ عَلَیْهِ وَآلهِ وَسَلَّمُ.
My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Shari’a, guide of Ṭariqah, Ash-Shāh Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān explains the importance of observing veil with the brother-in-law, paternal and maternal cousins, husband of one’s father’s sister and that of mother’s sister: The following men – the brother-in-law, husband of father’s sister, that of mother’s sister, paternal and maternal cousins – are all classed as non-Maḥrām for a woman. In fact, the harm of these men is more than the harm of totally unfamiliar men, because complete strangers will hesitate to enter a woman’s house but these (aforementioned) male relatives will not hesitate due to their informal relationship. A woman does not immediately behave in an informal way towards a complete stranger but she does towards these (aforementioned) men (i.e. she has no hesitation).

This is why when the Noblest Prophet صلى الله عليه وسلم forbade men from visiting non-Maḥrām women, one of his Anṣārī companions asked, ‘Yā Rasūlallāh صلى الله عليه وسلم! What about the elder and the younger brothers-in-law?’ He صلى الله عليه وسلم replied, ‘The elder and the younger brothers-in-law are death.’

(Fatāwā Razawiyyah, vol. 22, pp. 217)

How should a woman observe veil in her in-laws’ house?

Question: How should a woman observe veil with her brother-in-law etc. when she is at her in-laws’ house? It is very difficult to stay veiled all day long? How will she veil her face whilst doing household chores?

Answer: Even at home, she must be careful to observe veil with her brothers-in-law. Ṣaḥīh Bukhārī states that Sayyidunā ‘Uqba Bin ‘Āmir رضي الله عنه narrated, ‘The Prophet of mankind, the Peace of our heart and mind, the most Generous and Kind صلى الله عليه وسلم said,

A brother-in-law confronting his sister-in-law is like the one confronting death because there is a higher risk of indecency here. Muftī-e-A’żam Pakistan, Waqār-e-Millat, Maulānā Waqāruddīn خاتم الخلق says, ‘It is necessary for her to observe ‘veil’ excluding her face, palms, heels, feet and ankles; with all men that are non-Maḥram); she should also avoid revealing her beauty, jewellery and dress to them.’ (Waqār-ul-Fatāwā, vol. 3, pp. 101)

One narration states, ‘If any man casts a lustful glance at the beauty of a non-Maḥram woman, then on the Day of Judgement, molten lead will be poured into his eyes’. (Ḥidāyah, vol. 2, pp. 368)

One’s sister-in-law is definitely a non-Maḥram woman. Any brother-in-law who has deliberately and lustfully been looking at, behaving casually towards, or joking around with his sister-in-law, must fear Divine punishment and instantly repent without delaying a single millisecond. If a woman refers to her brother-in-law as ‘younger brother’ or ‘older brother’ then this does not make it permissible for them to see each other and have an informal relationship. In fact, this kind of informal chit-chat removes any formalities and brings them close, which results in the brother-in-law and sister-in-law falling even deeper into the ditch of sins, such as looking at each other, casual behaviour, joking, laughing etc. Informal conversation between a woman and her brother-in-law sounds a constant alarm signifying extreme danger.

May Allah عزّ وجلّ make these words penetrate the heart.
Brothers-in-law and sisters-in-law must be very careful. A sacred Hadīsh states: ‘العِيْينان تَرَيْنِيَان’ Eyes fornicate.

(Musnad Imām Ahmad Bin Ḥanbal, vol. 3, pp. 305, Ḥadīth 8852)

Anyhow, if it is difficult for a woman to observe veil with close non-Maḥrām relatives whilst living in the same house, then she is allowed to reveal her face but she must strictly avoid wearing thin clothes which reveal the colour of her hair, skin etc. or clothes which are so tight that the shapes of her body-parts and those of the raised parts of the chest get revealed.

Tribulations for veil-observing Islamic sisters

Question: These days veil-observing Islamic sisters are mocked in home with names such as ‘Mullānī’. If they attend any public gathering wearing a ‘Madanī Burqa’, they hear comments such as ‘What’s this you’ve got on, take it off’, ‘alright, we know you wear a veil, you can take it off now’, ‘the world has moved on, this is so old-fashioned’, etc. Such disheartening comments smash the hearts of veil-observing Islamic sisters into thousands of pieces. What should Islamic sisters do in these circumstances?

Answer: It is right; these are not easy times. Any Islamic sister who wears a full Islamic veil is always faced with a severe tribulation; but she should not lose hope. Starting a heated debate or kicking up a fuss with anyone who ridicules you or objects to your outfit could cause a lot of damage. This kind of attitude could make a situation worse instead of better.

In order to comfort your heart in such circumstances, think to yourself that until our Holy Prophet صل الله عليه وسلم announced his Prophethood, he was respected by the evil unbelievers who referred to him using titles such as ‘Trustworthy’ (Amin) and
‘Truthful’ (Ṣâdiq), but as soon as he began to publicly preach Islam, the same malicious unbelievers began to hurt, ridicule and swear at him. Not only that, they even attempted to take his life. Amazingly, despite these circumstances, the Prophet of Raḥmah, the Intercessor of Ummah remained steadfast, and always patient. Now Islamic sisters should be patient and think, ‘As long as I was fashionable and did not observe veil, no one ridiculed me; but as soon as I began to observe veil, people began to taunt me; I thank Allah for granting me the opportunity to act upon the Sunnah of bearing cruelty.’

It is my Madanī request to you that no matter how much pain you experience, do not be impatient. Do not utter even a single word unless Sharī’ah permits. A Ḥadīṣ-e-Qudsi states that Allah said, ‘O son of Ādam! If you are patient and seek reward at the first instance of sadness, then I shall not get pleased for you with any reward other than Paradise.’ *(Sunan Ibn Mājaḥ, vol. 2, pp. 266, Ḥadīṣ 1597)*

**The painful test of Āsiyah**

**Question:** Please tell us any heart-touching story to encourage any Islamic sister who is belittled in society and taunted by her family, for wearing a full Islamic veil and for following Sunnahs, etc.

**Answer:** Sayyidatunā Āsiyāh is an example for any Islamic sister who is troubled at home by her family for observing Islamic veil. Sayyidatunā Āsiyāh was pharaoh’s wife. She became a believer after seeing the failure and conversion of the magicians who competed against Sayyidunā Mūsā Kalīmullāh. When pharaoh became aware of this, he began to torture her using various methods in order to make her reject her
faith; but she remained steadfast. Eventually, pharaoh forced her to lie on a plank of wood in the scorching heat and nailed both her hands and feet into the wood. Adding to her pain, he placed millstones on her blessed chest to prevent her from moving. Even in this agonising and unbearable pain, her faith did not waver even the slightest bit and she painfully prayed to her Creator:

\[ 
\text{زِبْ اِنِّيِّنِیُّ عَمَّادُ دَائِمًا فِي الْجَنَّةِ}
\]

O my Lord! Build a house for me in Your nearness in Paradise, and rescue me from Fir’awn and his work, and rescue me from the unjust people.

[Kanz-ul-İmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 28, Sūrah At-Tahrīm, verse 11)

The famous Quranic commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān said: Allah sent some angels to shade her (Sayyidatunā Āsiyah) and show her home to her in Paradise; this made her forget all her pains. Some reports state that her body was raised to the sky. Sayyidatunā Āsiyah will be married to our Beloved Prophet in Heaven.

(Nūr-ul-‘IrFān, pp. 896)

May Allah have mercy on her and forgive us without accountability for her sake!

Deceased mother helped get permission for a Madanī activity

Islamic sisters! Even today, Allah’s favours descend upon people who are patient in tribulations. Here is a paraphrased statement

39
by an Islamic sister from Kotri ‘Aṭṭārī (Kotri, Bāb-ul-Islam Sindh):

I love Dawat-e-Islami, so I really wanted to take part in Dawat-e-Islami’s Madani activities, but the father of my children did not allow me. Even then I took part in Madani activities remaining within the bounds of Sharī’ah. Luckily, in the blessed month of Ṣafar-ul-Muẓaffar in 1430 A.H. a Madani Qāfilaḥ of Islamic sisters arrived in our locality. On the second day, I attended a Tarbiyyatī Ijtima’ there, according to the schedule. In that Ijtima’ I prayed, ‘O Allah! For the sake of this blessed Madani Qāfilaḥ, please make the father of my children allow me to work for Dawat-e-Islami.’

That night, the father of my children saw my deceased mother (his mother-in-law who loved him like a son) in a dream, and she said to him, ‘Why do you not allow my daughter to do Dawat-e-Islami’s Madani work! Give her permission.’ The father of my children informed me about this dream and happily permitted me to do Dawat-e-Islami’s Madani work. So my heart’s wish was fulfilled due to the blessing of the Madani Qāfilaḥ of Islamic sisters.¹

¹ Please note that Madani Qāfilaḥs of Islamic sisters are no longer allowed.

---

Qāfilay mayn żarā māngō ā ker Du’ā
Pāo gey na’matayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo
Ḥogā lutf-e-Khudā, āo beẖno Du’ā
Mil kay sāray karayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo

Just attend a Qāfilaḥ and pray, you will earn blessings
You will see the mercy of Allah, come sisters
Let’s pray together in a Madani Qāfilaḥ

 صلى الله عَلَیْهِ وَ سَلَّمَ
Passion for Madani work!

Islamic sisters! Did you see the great blessings of Madani Qaiflahs? ! Prayers are answered in Qaiflahs. Having the passion to spread the message of piety by performing Madani activities is a huge blessing! This is a rich-reward-reaping deed. Here are four Ahaadih concerning this matter:

Four sayings of Mustafa ﷺ

1. The person who shows the way to a good deed is like the person who does a good deed.¹

2. If Allah ﷺ guides even one person through you, this is better for you than owning red camels.²

3. Surely, Allah ﷺ, His angels, the creations of the earth and the sky, including ants in their holes and fish (in water) send ‘Salat’ upon the teacher of goodness.³ The famous commentator, Hakim-ul-Ummat, Mufti Ahmad Yar Khan عليه يخشع الحنان said: Allah’s Salat means ‘His special mercy’, and the creation’s Salat means ‘special prayer for mercy’.⁴

4. The best charity is for a Muslim to acquire knowledge and then to teach his Muslim brother. (Sunan Ibn Majah, vol. 1, pp. 158, Hadith 243)

How to encourage female family members to wear the veil?

Question: How can someone convince her family members to wear the veil?

¹ Sunan-ut-Tirmizī, vol. 4, pp. 305, Ḥadīṣ 2679
² Sahih Muslim, pp.1311, Ḥadīṣ 2406
³ Sunan-ut-Tirmizī vol. 4, pp. 314, Ḥadīṣ 2694
⁴ Mirat-ul-Manajih, vol. 1, pp. 200
Answer: Make regular attempts to create a Madani environment in your house by giving a home-Dars using ‘Faizān-e-Sunnat’ or this book ‘Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil’; by playing recorded Sunnah-inspiring speeches; and by making individual effort to convince the men of your family to travel in Dawat-e-Islami’s Sunnah-inspiring Madani Qāfīlaḥs. Also do not forget to pray for them wholeheartedly. Always yearn for saving yourself and your family from all sins and make constant efforts for this as well. However, always use gentleness, gentleness and gentleness. Do not even think about being strict without a valid Islamic reason, because usually ‘gentleness’ achieves what ‘strictness’ cannot.

\[ \text{Hay falāh-o-kāmrānī narmī-o-āsānī mayn} \]
\[ \text{Her banā kām bigař jātā Ĥay nādānī mayn} \]

Success and prosperity exist in softness and gentleness

Every good thing falls apart with foolishness

Anyhow you should make all possible efforts to reform your family. Allah ﷺ said in the 6th verse of Sūrah At-Taḥrīm (part 28):

\[ \text{Bāyātēhā al-dīnīn āṣānū fārū anfīs-kūm wāhiliyēgūm tāwārī fūdēhā al-nās wāmihjāhā} \]

O believers, save yourselves and your family from the fire whose fuel are men and stones.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 28, Sūrah At-Taḥrīm, verse 6)

You will be questioned about your subordinates

Remember! A husband and a father is the ‘supervisor’ of his wife and his children respectively. Likewise, every man is the supervisor of his subordinate and every ‘supervisor’ shall be questioned about
his subordinates on the Judgement Day. The following is a glorious Ḥadīš of the Revered and Renowned Prophet ﷺ, ‘You are all supervisors and rulers of your subordinates and on Judgement Day, the ruler shall be questioned about his subjects.’

(Ṣaḥīḥ Bukhārī, vol. 1, pp. 309, Ḥadīš 893)

**Individual effort by younger brother**

Islamic sisters! One brilliant method for saving yourself from ruin and earning forgiveness is to associate yourself with Dawat-e-Islami’s Sunnah-inspiring Madani environment. It is not uncommon for one individual to join Dawat-e-Islami’s Madani environment and then become the cause for his/her entire family’s rectification. There are dozens of such examples. Here is one such Madani example:

The following is an Islamic sister’s statement: We were a very modern family that greatly enjoyed watching films and dramas and listening to music. By Allah’s grace, an Islamic brother did some individual preaching to my younger brother and convinced him to attend a weekly Sunnah-inspiring Dawat-e-Islami’s Ijtimā’. By Allah’s mercy, regular participation in Ijtimā’ caused a Madani transformation in my brother’s heart. He became punctual in his daily Ṣalāhs, and started to spend his time making attempts to act upon the Sunnah and worrying about how to reform his family. He would explain blessings of Dawat-e-Islami’s Madani environment and encourage us to attend the weekly Sunnah-inspiring Islamic sisters’ Ijtimā’. His constant personal preaching paid off and one day, I was blessed with attending one of these Islamic sisters’ Ijtimā’āt. The spiritual experience and Sunnah-inspiring speech in that Ijtimā’ had a profound effect on my heart. During the supplication, I repented of my sins tearfully and became determined to never leave Dawat-e-Islami’s Madani environment.
Islamic sisters! Without losing hope, please continue your personal efforts. If you endure suffering, never get impatient. This tragedy will bring about a greater good. Sayyidunā Abū Ḥurayra ᷣ reported that the Prophet of Raḥmah _HEX7F054  says, ‘Whenever Allah _HEX7F054  decides to do good to someone He afflicts suffering upon him.’ (Ṣaḥīḥ Bukhārī, vol. 4, pp. 4, Ḥadīth 5645)

**Definition of a ‘Dayyūš’**

**Question:** What is a ‘Dayyūš’?
Answer: Any man who does not prevent his wife and Maḥram female relatives from unveiling despite having the power to do this is a ‘Dayyūš’. The following is a warning by the Noblest Prophet ﷺ, ‘Three types of people shall never enter Paradise, a Dayyūš, a woman that adopts masculine style and an alcoholic.’

(Majma’-uz-Zawāid, vol. 4, pp. 599, Ḥadīṣ 7722)

Women with male hair and dress styles should learn a lesson from this sacred Ḥadīṣ. Parents who make their young girls have boyish haircuts and wear boyish clothes and hats should be careful. They should make their young girls consider themselves different from boys from an early age so that once they reach puberty and sensibility, they have no difficulty in moulding their habits and practices to comply with Islamic law. The previous blessed Ḥadīṣ mentions the words ‘shall never enter Paradise’. This actually means that they will not be allowed to enter Paradise for a ‘very long time’, because any Muslims who, َلاَ تُحَمِّلُ اللَّهُ عَزْوَةَ اللَّهِ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ, will enter Hell as a result of their sins, will eventually reach Paradise.

Remember! No one is able to tolerate the punishment of Hell for even a millionth of a second; so we must always make efforts to avoid every single sin and continue to pray for entrance into Jannat-ul-Firdaus without accountability. ‘Allāmah ‘Alāuddīn Haškafī َلاَ تُحَمِّلُ اللَّهُ عَزْوَةَ اللَّهِ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ wrote the following about a ‘Dayyūš’: Dayyūš is the person who does not care about his wife or any other Maḥram woman’s (indecent) behaviour with other men.

(Durr-e-Mukhtār, vol. 6, pp. 113)

So we learnt that any man who does not prevent his wife, mother, sisters, and young daughters etc. from wandering unveiled in streets, shopping centres and mixed public amusement parks; or does not stop them from conversing informally and appearing unveiled
in front of non-Maḥram male neighbours, non-Maḥram relatives, non-Maḥram servants, security guards and drivers, is a Dayyūš, he will be kept out of Paradise and is worthy of Hell.

My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Sharī’ah, guide of Ṭariqa, Ash-Shāh Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān says: A Dayyūš is a severe and repulsive sinner (Fāsiq), and offering Ṣalāḥ behind a Fāsiq-e-Mu’lin [one who commits sins flagrantly] is Makrūḥ Taḥrīmī. Making him the Imām is not permissible, offering Ṣalāḥ behind him is a sin and anyone who has offered Ṣalāḥ led by him must repeat his Ṣalāḥ (because it is Wājib-ul-I’āda).

*(Fatāwā Razawiyyah referenced, vol. 6, pp. 583)*

Bay-pardaḥ kal jo āyīn naزار chand bībīyān
Akbar zamīn mayn ghayrat-e-qaumī say gař gayā
Pūcĥā jo un say āp kā pardah woh kyā ĥuwā?
Keĥnay lagīn, ‘Woh ‘aql pay mardaun kī peř gayā!’

*When Akbar saw few women unveiled, he was shamefully sunk into earth*
*When asked, ‘Where is your veil?’ They replied, ‘On the brains of men!’*

**What if a woman is disobedient?**

**Question:** Is a man still a Dayyūš if the women of his house do not observe veil despite his efforts?

**Answer:** If a man makes all possible attempts according to his status and fulfils all the requirements of preventing unveiling but they still do not comply, then there is no blame on him and he is not a Dayyūš. Men must make all possible attempts to prevent their women from unveiling, but wisely. Make sure that you do not behave towards your wife, mother or sisters so strictly that it causes chaos in your house.
Does a woman have to observe veil with her ‘so-called’ brothers?

**Question:** Do Islamic sisters have to observe veil with men who they affectionately refer to as ‘father’, ‘brother’, or ‘son’?

**Answer:** Yes! They must observe veil with these men too. Calling someone father, brother or son will not make him the real father, brother or son. It is permissible to marry these men. Such relationships are common in our society. Some men refer to certain women as ‘mothers’, whereas some girls refer to certain men as ‘brothers’, whilst some women refer to men as ‘sons’, and there are also so-called ‘uncles’, and ‘fathers’; this has resulted in a sin-storm of unveiling, informal relationships and mixed gatherings. May Allah save and protect us.

Men and women who establish such ‘so-called relationships’ should always fear Allah. The devil does not warn before attacking. A sacred Ḥadīsh states: Avoid the world and women, because the first instance of Fitnāh [turmoil] that arose in the Banī Isrāīl was due to women. (Ṣaḥīḥ Muslim, pp. 1465, Ḥadīth 2742)

**Adopting a boy**

**Question:** Is it permissible to adopt a child?

**Answer:** Yes, but if he is a non-Maḥram then the woman should observe veil with him once he begins to understand female ‘issues’. The respected jurists say: The age of a ‘Murāḥiq’ (boy close to puberty) is 12. (Rad-dul-Muḥtār, vol. 4, pp.118)

**Adopting a girl**

**Question:** Is it permissible to adopt a girl? Must she observe veil with her foster father when she is older?
Answer: The easy way for anyone wishing to adopt a girl is to adopt his niece so that he can live with her even when she reaches puberty without establishing a breast-feeding relationship (Raḍā’at). However, once she reaches puberty, she must observe veil with non-Maḥram men of the house such as, those sons of her foster parents who have reached puberty, (provided they are not her Raḍā’i-brothers). If the adopted girl is a non-Maḥram female then her non-Maḥram foster father should not live with her once she reaches puberty or is close to puberty.

My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat, Maulānā Shāh Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān wrote in *Fatāwā Razawīyyaḥ*, volume 13, page 412: When the girl reaches puberty or is close to reaching puberty, she should definitely live with her father until she is married. After the age of nine she will not be allowed to live with her real mother and will be made to live with her father instead of a non-Maḥram man (i.e. the one whom marriage is not forever Ḥarām with). It is never permissible for her to live with this non-Maḥram man. A girl will not become a man’s daughter just because he has brought her up. Islamic jurists wrote: The minimum age of a girl who is close to reaching puberty is nine years.

(Rad-dul-Muḥtār, vol. 4, pp. 118)

A condition in which ‘veil’ with adopted child is not required

Question: If a married couple has brought up adopted children from a very young age, it seems extremely difficult to observe veil once they get mature. Please tell us how it is possible for someone to adopt a child and then not need to observe veil when the child gets older?

Answer: You can do this by establishing a suckling-relationship (Raḍā’at) with the adopted boy/girl. However, in this case you must...
remember that in case of adopting a girl, Raḍā’at\(^1\) will be established with the husband, i.e. the husband’s sister or niece will breastfeed the girl. In case of adopting a boy, Raḍā’at will be established with the wife, i.e. the wife herself, or her sister, daughter, or niece will breastfeed the boy. If this is done, then there will be no veil restrictions for both the husband and the wife.

Remember that whenever you wish to establish a relationship via Raḍā’at, then breastfeed the child within the age of two years (according to Islamic years). It is not permissible to breastfeed a child after he has reached the age of two years, even for a mother to breastfeed her own child past the age of two years is prohibited, but even if a boy drinks a woman’s milk within the first two and a half years then a relationship through suckling will be established.

**When does a boy reach puberty?**

**Question:** When does a boy reach puberty?

**Answer:** Between the age of 12 and 15 (according to the Islamic calendar) whenever a boy ejaculates (whether through sexual intercourse or masturbation etc.) or experiences nocturnal emission or makes a woman pregnant he will have instantly reached puberty and it will become Farīd for him to perform Ghusl. If any of these do not happen, then he will reach puberty as soon as he reaches the age of 15 according to the Islamic calendar.

*(Durr-e-Mukhtār, vol. 9, pp. 259 – summarized)*

**When does a girl reach puberty?**

**Question:** When does a girl reach puberty?

\(^1\) Raḍā’at implies relationship formed on the basis of breastfeeding a baby under certain conditions. See its details in *Bahār-e-Shari‘at*. 
**Answer:** Between the age of 9 and 15 according to the Islamic calendar, when she experiences nocturnal emission, or her menses start or she becomes pregnant, then she has reached puberty. If none of the above takes place, then as soon as she reaches the age of 15 according to the Islamic calendar, she has reached puberty. *(ibid)*

**From what age should girls observe veil with boys?**

**Question:** From what aged-boys should girls observe veil?

**Answer:** The 31st verse of Sūrah An-Nūr (part 18) states:

أَوْ الْطَّفَّلُ الَّذِينَ لَا يَزْهَرُونَ عَلَى عِلْمٍ اِلْبَيْنَاءَ

*Or such children who do not know of women's matters of shyness*. *(Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)) (Part 18, Sūrah An-Nūr, verse 31)*

In the commentary of this holy verse, the famous Quranic commentator, Ḥākim-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān (al-Ḥar[Rücküntaka]kel al-ḥa[Abstabla]mmah al-ḥa[Thuṣa]māl) wrote: (It is not necessary for a girl to observe veil with) small boys who are not yet close to puberty. So a girl should observe veil with a boy close to puberty *(Murâḥiq)*. *(Nūr-ul-'Irfān, pp. 564)*

Honourable jurists stated: The youngest age of a girl close to puberty *(Mushtaḥāt)* is 9 and that of a boy close to puberty *(Murâḥiq)* is 12. *(Rad-dul-Muṭār, vol. 4, pp.118)*

My master A’lā Ḥāḍrat said: A girl under 9 does not have to observe veil, when she reaches 15 it is Wājib for her to observe veil with all non-Maḥram men. If, between the age of 9 and 15, there are indications of puberty then (in this case too), it is Wājib for her to

---

1 i.e. private parts of the body etc.
observe veil. If there are no indications, then it is Mustaḥab for her to observe veil with these men. After the age of twelve, in particular, extra stress should be laid (on the observance of veil) because this age is close to puberty and to the full development of lust.

(Fatāwā Razawiyyah, vol. 23, pp. 639)

Veil in front of non-Muslim women

**Question:** Do Islamic sisters have to observe veil with non-Muslim women too?

**Answer:** Yes! Islamic sisters have to observe veil with non-Muslim women just as they have to do with non-Maḥram men. The detail about this issue is that Islamic sisters must observe veil with non-Muslim women the same as with non-Maḥram men. That is, the fundamental ruling of Islamic jurisprudence is that it is necessary for an Islamic sister to hide her entire body from non-Maḥram men, except her visible beauty i.e. her face, palms, and feet below the ankles. However, according to ‘the latter scholars’ these three parts of her body should also be concealed from non-Maḥram men.

The rulings about a woman observing veil with non-Maḥram men have been explained in part 18, Sūrah An-Nūr, verse 31. The same blessed verse states the ruling about a Muslim woman observing veil with a non-Muslim woman. As the entire body of a Muslim woman – except ‘ما ظلِّيَتْ مِنْهَا’ what is apparent itself – is to be concealed from a non-Maḥram man, similarly, it is also to be concealed from a non-Muslim woman. This is clarified by the Holy Quran at the place of exception in words ‘(the woman of their own religion).’ ( ﷽ ﷼ ﷼ ﷻ ﷼ ﷼ ﷼) Allah ﷽ stated:
Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

وَقُلْ يَلِّمَوْسِلْتُ بِغْفَارٍ مِنْ أَيْضًا مِنَ الْكُفَّارِ وَيَقْفُنَّ فِي رَوْجَاهُنَّ وَلَا يَتَبَيَّنَنَّ رَيْبَتَهُنَّ إِلَّا مَا أَظْهَرَهُنَّ يَمَرُّنَّ يَبْحَرُونَ عَلَى جُيُوبِهِنَّ وَلَا يَتَبَيَّنَنَّ رَيْبَتَهُنَّ إِلَّا لِيُغْفَلْنِهِنَّ أَوْ أَباَبِيْهِنَّ أَوْ أَبْنَائِهِنَّ أَوْ أَبْنَائِ أَبْنَائِهِنَّ أَوْ يَسْأَلَ آنَاسَةٌ بِغْفَالِهِنَّ أَوْ يُحَوَّلِيْنَهَا أَوْ يُحَوَّلُونَهَا أَوْ يَسْأَلَ آنَاسَةٌ مَّنْ أَتَى الْؤسمانَهْنَ أَوْ الشَّيْعَةَنَّ غَيْرَ أَوْلِي الْأَزْوَاجِ أَوْ الرَّجُلَيْنَ أَوْ الْطَفِقِيْنَ الَّذينَ لَمْ يَظْهَرُوا عَلَى حُورَتِ الْبِتَاسِ أَوْ لَا يَبْحَرُونَ بِأَرْجَالِهِنَّ لِيُغْفَلْهُنَّ لِيُعْلَمَ مَا يَتَبَيَّنَ مِنْ رَيْبَتَهُنَّ وَتَوَابُوا إِلَى اللَّهِ جَمِيعًا أيِّهَا النَّوْمِسِلُونَ لَعَلَّهُمْ تُفَلُّحُونَ

My master A’lā Ḥadrat, Imām-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Shari’aḥ, guide of Ṭarīqāḥ, Ash-Shāh Imām Āḥmad Razā Khān translates this verse in his famous translation Kanz-ul-Īmān:

And command the Muslim women to keep their gaze low and to protect their chastity, and not to reveal their adornment except what is itself apparent, and to keep putting their head coverings over their bosoms; and not to reveal their adornment except to their husbands or fathers or husband’s fathers, or their sons or their husband’s sons, or their brothers or their brother’s sons or sister’s sons, or women of their religion, or the bondwomen they possess, or male servants; provided they are not men of sexual desire, or such children who do not know of women’s matters of shyness, and they must not stamp their feet on the ground in order that their hidden adornment be known; and O Muslims, all of you turn in repentance together towards Allah, in the hope of attaining success.

(Part 18, Sūrah An-Nūr, verse 31)
In *Khazāin-ul-‘Irfān*, Ṣadr-ul-Afāqīl, Sayyidunā Maulānā Muhammad Na’īmuddīn Murdābādī explains the words ‘أو نساءهن’ (or the women of their religion): In a written message, Amīr-ul-Mu`minīn Sayyidunā ‘Umar Fārūq-e-A’zam instructed Sayyidunā Abū ‘Ubaydaĥ Bin Jarāĥ to prohibit non-Muslim women from bathing in public baths at the same time as Muslim women did. This proves that it is not permissible for a Muslim woman to expose her body in front of a non-Muslim woman.

**A’lā Ḥadrat’s Fatwā**

My master A’lā Ḥadrat, Imām-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Sharī’aĥ, guide of Ṭarīqaĥ, Ash-Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān says: The Islamic ruling is that it is as Wājib for women to observe veil with non-Muslim women as with non-Mahārām men. This means that it is not permissible for a Muslim woman to reveal any part of her hair, arms, wrists, or any part from her neck to below her ankles to a non-Muslim woman. (*Fatāwā Razawiyāh, vol. 23, pp. 692*)

**Veil with a female sinner**

**Question:** Must an Islamic sister observe veil with a female sinner (Fājiraĥ)?

**Answer:** No. A Fāsiqah is any woman who commits a major sin or repeatedly commits any minor sin, e.g. any woman who does not offer Ṣalāĥ, hurts her parents, backbites, or tells tales. Any woman who commits fornication, or any other indecent act is a Fājiraĥ as well as a Fāsiqah. Observing veil with a Fāsiqah is not necessary but it is cautiously ordered to observe veil with a Fājiraĥ, avoiding her company is extremely important as it could have detrimental consequences.
The following is a verdict by my master A’lā Ḥaḍrat about meeting a Fājirāḥ: It is true that this verdict (about observing veil with her) is a precautionary verdict; but this precaution is necessary. As soon as you sense even the slightest evil influence, then completely disconnect yourself from her; consider her company to be fire. It is a fact that humans do not realise when they are being negatively influenced by evil company, and after being influenced, it becomes very difficult to consider precautions. Therefore, it is safer to totally avoid the company (of a Fājirāḥ). ‘Only Allah grants ability to do this.’ (Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 22, pp. 204 – summarized)

Maulānā Jalāluddīn Rūmī stated the following in his Mašnawi:

(.Try your extreme best to avoid a bad companion, because a bad companion is more dangerous and harmful than a dangerous snake. An evil snake will only harm your body, but an evil companion will destroy both your body and faith.)

(Guldasta-e-Mašnawī, pp. 94)

The purpose of my life

Islamic sisters! Bad company leads only to destruction; good company and admiration as well as spiritual relations with good people lead to all types of protection. What can I say about the benefits of Dawat-e-Islami’s Madanī environment! Many Islamic sisters who once wandered towards the damnation of their afterlife are now travellers of the road to Paradise. Here is such a Madanī report; this is a paraphrased statement by an Islamic sister from
Bāb-ul-Madīnaĥ (Karachi): I was spending my days enjoying worldly glamour and was forgetful of Judgement Day. One day, making an individual effort, an Islamic sister of Dawat-e-Islami’s fragrant Madanī environment invited me to attend the Sunnah-inspiring Islamic sisters’ Ijtimā’ that used to be held in the basement of the global Madanī Markaz Faizān-e-Madīnaĥ.

As a result of her kindness, I was blessed with the privilege of attending that Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’. At the Ijtimā’, I heard a speech about practicing ‘Madanī In’āmāt’ with full concentration. The speech was heart-warming, and softened my heart; fear of Allah made my entire body tremble. After the speech, I was firmly determined that I would live the rest of my life according to the Madanī In’āmāt. Then due to the blessing of Madanī In’āmāt, I also began to wear a Madanī Burqa’. Now I am determined to spend my life with this Madanī aim: ‘I must strive to reform myself and people of the entire world, ان شاء الله عز و جل’. In order to reform myself, I will act upon the Madanī In’āmāt and in order to reform the people of the entire world, I will make the Maḥryam men of my household travel with Madanī Qāfilaĥ.

Day jazbih Madanī In’āmāt kā Tū
Karam baḥr-e-Shah-e-karb-o-balā ḥo
Karam ḥo Dawat-e-Islami per yeh
Sharīk is mayn ĥer aik chōtā baṛā ḥo

Grant me the enthusiasm to practice the ‘Madanī In’āmāt’
Have mercy on me for the sake of the one martyred at Karbalā
Bless Dawat-e-Islami with the grace so that
Every young and old person join it
883 Islamic Ijtimā’āt

Islamic sisters! You just read a Madanī example of the days when the Islamic sisters’ weekly Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’ used to take place in Dawat-e-Islami’s global Madanī Markaz! Now our Madanī Markaz has divided this one weekly Sunday Ijtimā’ that used to be held at 2:30 p.m., into 37 separate Ijtimā’āt in various locations till date. As the number of the Holy Prophet’s devotees increase, the number of Ijtimā’āt will also increase. As well as this, by Allah’s grace, every Wednesday afternoon in Bāb-ul-Madīnah Karachi alone, 883 weekly Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’āt are held till date. (Please note that these Ijtimā’āt are no longer held.)

Madanī In’āmāt for different groups of people

In these chaotic times, we have an easy method for doing good deeds and avoiding sins, which is ‘Madanī In’āmāt’. These are a combination of Sharī’a and Ṭarīqa in question answer form. There are 72 Madanī In’āmāt for Islamic brothers, 63 for Islamic sisters, 92 for male Islamic students, 83 for female Islamic students, 40 for Madanī boys and girls, and 27 for Islamic brothers with special needs (deaf and mute). Countless Islamic brothers, Islamic sisters and students practice the Madanī In’āmāt and perform ‘Fikr-e-Madīnah’, i.e. assess their actions, every day before going to sleep, and fill in the boxes in their pocket-sized Madanī In’āmāt booklets. After practising these Madanī In’āmāt sincerely, by Allah’s grace, most of the obstructions in the path of doing good deeds and avoiding sins disappear, and through the blessings of this, by Allah’s grace, we become determined to practice the Sunnah, hate sins, and feel deep concern for the protection of our faith.

Everyone should, in order to become practicing Muslims, buy a Madanī In’āmāt booklet from any Maktaba-tul-Madīnah branch
and punctually do Fikr-e-Madīnaḥ (personal assessment) every day whilst filling in the boxes inside the booklet and then hand in these booklets to their local Madanī In’āmāt supervisors within the first ten days of every Madanī [i.e. lunar] month.

امنًا گزین، سلام قریر، پتارد سلام، پتارد سلام

Amazingly good news for those acting upon Madanī In’āmāt

The following Madanī example illustrates how fortunate those Islamic brothers and sisters are who fill in their Madanī In’āmāt booklets. This is a sworn statement by an Islamic brother of Hyderabad (Bāb-ul-Islam, Sindh): In Rajab-ul-Murajjab 1426 AH I was blessed with the amazing vision of the Prophet of mankind, the Peace of our heart and mind, the most Generous and Kind in a dream. His blessed lips moved as flowers of mercy emerged from them, the sacred words uttered were, ‘Allah ﷺ will forgive anyone who punctually does Fikr-e-Madīnaḥ about Madanī In’āmāt this month.’

Madanī In’āmāt kī bhī marḥabā kyā bāt ḥay
Qurb-e-Ḥaq kay ṭāliqaun kay wāsiṭay sawghāṭ ḥay

How amazing ‘Madanī In’āmāt’ are
A gift for the seekers of Allah’s closeness

صلّی علی الحَبِيبّ صلّی الله تعالى علی محمد

Does an Islamic sister have to observe veil with her teacher?

Question: Do Islamic sisters have to observe veil with non-Maḥram teachers?
Answer: Yes. For example, if a girl used to be taught the Holy Quran in her childhood by a non-Mahram man and she has now reached puberty, then it is Fard for her to observe veil with him. A’lā Ḥadrat, Imām-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Shari’ah, guide of Ṭariqah, Ash-Shāh Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān stated: As far as observing veil is concerned, there is no difference between a teacher, non-teacher, scholar, non-scholar, Murshid.

(Fatāwā Razawiyyah, vol. 23, pp. 639)

Veil between a Pīr (spiritual guide) and his female disciple

Question: Does a female disciple have to observe veil with her spiritual guide?

Answer: Yes. A woman must observe veil with her non-Mahram spiritual guide. My master A’lā Ḥadrat, Imām-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Shari’ah, guide of Ṭariqah, Ash-Shāh Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān stated: In terms of observing veil, the verdict for a non-Mahram Shaykh [spiritual guide] is the same as for any other non-Mahram man. (Fatāwā Razawiyyah, vol. 22, pp. 205)

A woman cannot kiss the hand of a non-Mahram spiritual guide

Question: Can an Islamic sister kiss the hand of her spiritual guide?

Answer: It is Ḥarām for an Islamic sister to kiss the hand of her non-Mahram spiritual guide. If the spiritual guide does not prohibit this, then he is a sinner too. Here is an example of how our Greatest and Holiest Prophet  صلى الله عليه وسلم used to make women perform Bay’at: Mother of all believers Sayyidatunā ‘Āishah Ṣiddiqah privation her hand on her said, ‘The Prophet of Raḥmāh, the Intercessor of Ummah,
the Owner of Jannah made women perform Bay’at; he would say to them, ‘Go! I have accepted your Bay’at.’ I swear by Allah! The sacred hand of the Holy Prophet never touched the hand of a woman whilst conducting Bay’at.’ (Sunan Ibn Mâjah, vol. 3, pp. 398, Ḥadîth 2875)

Sayyidatunâ Umaymah Bint-e-Ruqayqa says: I went to the Beloved and Blessed Prophet with a few women to perform Bay’at. He said, ‘Æîî َلَا أُصَافِحُ الْبَيْسَاءَ’ I do not shake hands with women. (Sunan Ibn Mâjah, vol. 3, pp. 398, Ḥadîth 2874)

The punishment for shaking hands with women

There is severe punishment for a spiritual guide to just shake hands with his female disciples let alone allowing them to kiss his hands. Faqîh Abul Layš Samarqandi reports: A man who shakes the hand of a non-Maḥrâm woman in this world will come on Judgement Day with his hands tied to his neck with chains of fire.

(Qurra-tul-‘Uyūn ma’ Raud-ul-Fâiq, pp. 389)

Can women exit their homes to learn the Quran?

Question: It is necessary to recite the Holy Quran properly, so can an Islamic sister exit her house for this purpose?

Answer: It is better for her to learn from a Maḥrâm male family member; otherwise, in case of necessity, she can exit her house to learn from an Islamic sister, but only if she fulfils the requirements of veil.
Fruit of perseverance

Dawat-e-Islami’s Madani environment, especially Madani Qafilahs, provide opportunities to learn Islamic knowledge and Sunnahs. Joining Dawat-e-Islami’s Madani environment creates astonishing transformations which amaze others. Here is a blessed Madani example of Dawat-e-Islami’s Madani environment; this is a summarised statement by an Islamic sister from Bab-ul-Madina (Karachi): Before being blessed with Dawat-e-Islami’s Madani environment, I was extremely talkative, I loved joking around, and ridiculing people was my favourite hobby. I was not at all punctual in my daily Salah. On Mondays, a few Islamic sisters used to come to my home to preach about good deeds but I and my two sisters would not pay much attention. In fact, sometimes we would hide in the kitchen to avoid them. If my mother realised she would explain to us that the poor Islamic sisters had made the effort to walk to our house and that we should at least have the courtesy to listen, and be considerate because they were humans just like us. The perseverance of those Islamic sisters was praiseworthy. Despite our insensitive behaviour, they continued their Madani endeavours without losing hope.

Finally, one day they succeeded in convincing my elder sister to enrol in a Dawat-e-Islami Madrasa-tul-Madina teaching course. During this course, my elder sister’s mind became more and more Madani as the days went on. Watching her gradual transformation made my other sister and me interested as well, and one day we also decided to join the teaching course. By Allah’s grace, as time went by, all three sisters became Madani sisters, began to wear a Madani Burqa’, and whilst progressing in Dawat-e-Islami’s Madani work, today, I am responsible for ‘Alaqai Mushawarat and trying to spread the message of goodness amongst Islamic sisters.
Tumhayn lutf ā jāye gā zindagī kā
Qarīb ā kay daykho żarā Madanī Māhaul

You will begin to enjoy life
Just come close and observe the Madanī environment

Spiritual reward of a year’s worship for every word

Islamic sisters! This Madanī example holds a lesson for those Islamic sisters and brothers who make comments such as: ‘No one listens to us! I’ve been making individual effort on him/her for ages, but nothing happened!’ I would politely like to remind them that ‘our job is to preach, convincing is not our responsibility.’ If we continue our personal preaching efforts without losing spirit, then one day, we will witness the positive consequences of our endeavours, and even if we do not, then at least, we will earn spiritual reward for preaching goodness.

Sayyidunā Mūsā Kalimullāh ā humbly asked Allah, ‘O Allah! What is the reward for anyone who calls his brother towards good and prohibits him from evil?’ Allah answered, ‘I grant him the reward of one year’s worship for each and every word he speaks and I feel shyness to punish him in Hell.’

(Mukāshafa-tul-Qulūb, pp. 48)

Woman learning from her spiritual guide

Question: Can an Islamic sister acquire knowledge from her spiritual guide?

Answer: With some conditions. My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Shari’ah, guide of Ṭarīqa, Ash-Shāh Imām
Aḥmad Razā Khān ʿalīʾiḥoḥ di ḥātāḥ al-ḥāṣmīn said: If she wears thick and loose clothing, not a thin (garment) that reveals the colour of her body or hair, or tight (clothes) that reveal the shapes of her body; and she is not alone with him; and the spiritual guide is not young (he is so old that there is no chance of the spiritual guide and the female disciple being sexually aroused); in short, if there is no unlawful behaviour at the present time or risk of it in the future, then there is no harm in visiting him or inviting him in order to learn religious knowledge (and) matters of the Divine path.

*(Fatāwā Razawiyyaḥ, vol. 22, pp. 240)*

**Can a woman speak to her spiritual guide?**

**Question:** Can an Islamic sister talk to her non-Maḥāram spiritual guide or other men?

**Answer:** Only if necessary. My master Aʿlā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Shariʿah, guide of Ṭariqah, Ash-Shāh Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān ʿalīʾiḥoḥ di ḥātāḥ al-ḥāṣmīn explains the various aspects of this issue: She can talk to all her Maḥārim men; and if necessary, in the absence of any risk of an unlawful and indecent act, and if both are not alone and she wears a veil, then (she can talk to) some of non-Maḥāram men as well. *(Fatāwā Razawiyyaḥ, vol. 22, pp. 243)*

One should avoid speaking to one’s spiritual guide without his permission and should not compel him to speak either because he might feel it more appropriate to abstain from speaking.

**A female disciple speaking to her spiritual guide on the phone**

**Question:** Can an Islamic sister request her spiritual guide via phone to pray for solutions to her personal problems?

www.dawateislami.net
Answer: Yes, she can. However, she should speak to her non-Maḥram spiritual guide (or any other non-Maḥram male in case of necessity) in a dull and non-soft tone, her manner of speech should not be informal. *(Taken from *Rad-dul-Muḥtār*, vol. 2, pp. 97)*

Fulfilling these requirements is very difficult, therefore, it is better if she conveys her problems to her spiritual guide via a Maḥram male. A female disciple is not even allowed to speak to her non-Maḥram spiritual guide unnecessarily. For example, they cannot even talk only to say Salām and enquire about each other’s health etc. because this is not necessary.

**How a woman should answer the phone**

**Question:** Can an Islamic sister answer a phone call made by a non-Maḥram man?

**Answer:** Yes, but with the same precautions. In other words, she must not speak softly. Instead of repeating ‘*hello*’ again and again softly she should ask ‘*who is it?*’ in a blunt voice.

This is actually quite a delicate situation because it is possible that the male on the receiving end of the phone wants to speak to a man of the house and leaves his name and message and wants you to tell him an appropriate time to phone back. Also, Allah forbid, he could get offended by a bashful and practising Islamic sister’s blunt tone, and if he is ill-mannered due to being ignorant of Islamic rulings, he might react rudely. Some Islamic brothers have explained their experiences of speaking to non-Maḥram women on the phone in a blunt and non-soft voice and hearing such responses from them, ‘*Maulānā! Why are you getting angry!*’

Anyhow, it is safest to use an ‘answering machine’ with this message recorded in a male voice, ‘*Please record your message.*’ Later, the
men of your house can listen to any messages left by other men at their own convenience. The following is verse 32 of Sūrah Al-Ahzāb (part 22) regarding the Ummahāt-ul-Mu’mīnīn speaking to non-Maḥram men:

وَإِنَّ نُفُوصَتْهَا لَلَا يُضْهِرُونَهَا إِلَّآ ذُوي الْقُلُوبِ َتَصْنَعُونَ بِالْقُولِ

O the wives of the Prophet! You are not like any other women. If you really fear Allah, do not speak softly lest the one in whose heart is a disease should feel tempted, and speak good words.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 22, Sūrah Al-Ahzāb, verse 32)

The unfortunate worshipper and young girl

Question: Do women and saints have to be cautious of each other?

Answer: Both should be cautious of each other. No one should rely on his or her Nafs. On page 454 of the 561 page ‘Malfūzāt-e-A’lā Ḥadrat’ published by Dawat-e-Islami’s publication department Maktabat-ul-Madinah, my master A’lā Ḥadrat stated: Whoever relies on his Nafs has relied on a very big liar. (Al-Malfāz)

The following is a thought-provoking story highlighting the devil’s tricks for trapping and ruining humans: In the Banī Isrā’il, once there was an extremely pious man. One day 3 local brothers approached him and informed him of their intention to embark on a journey and that they wished for him to take care of their younger sister till their return. The worshipper apologised because he was scared that this would lead to sin, but the brothers insisted, so eventually he agreed. However, he advised them to make her reside in a nearby
house instead of his home. So this is what happened. The worshipper would leave some food outside his doorstep and she would take it and eat. A few days later, the devil instilled sympathy into the worshipper’s heart and made him think, ‘She is a young girl and has to come outside for her food, what if an indecent man acts mischievously with her! I think it is best if I leave the food outside her house rather than my own, I will receive a lot of reward for this deed.’ So he began to leave the food outside her door instead of his own. A few days later, the devil aroused sympathy in the worshipper again, ‘The poor girl sits there all alone quietly, what harm is there in giving her a bit of company with the intention of reducing her loneliness! This is a good deed, you are a pious man, you can control your Nafs, your intention is good, she is like your sister.’ So he began to engage in conversation with her.

The young girl’s soft voice began to arouse excitement inside the worshipper’s heart. The devil incited him even more, until eventually they committed the sin of fornication. The girl even bore a child. Then devil began to frighten the worshipper, ‘If her brothers find out about the child you will be disgraced; if you want to save yourself from being humiliated, then kill the baby and bury it.’ The devil successfully convinced the worshipper. Then immediately the devil made him contemplate, ‘What if the girl tells her brothers? It is safer if you kill them both.’ The worshipper brutally murdered both the girl and the baby and dumped them in a pit in that same house. When the three brothers returned from their journey, the worshipper pretended to sympathise with them, ‘Your sister has died; come and pray Fātihah at her grave.’ He lied to them and showed them a grave in the cemetery telling them that it was their deceased sister’s grave. The grieving brothers prayed Fātihah and left the cemetery. At night, the devil appeared in dreams of each of the
brothers as a traveller and informed them about the worshipper’s ill deeds, he even pointed out where the bodies were buried. When all three brothers awoke, they shared their dreams with each other.

They came to the place that was identified to them in their dreams and when they dug it up, they discovered the murdered bodies of their sister and her baby. The three brothers seized the worshipper. He confessed to his sins. The brothers lodged a complaint in the court of the king. The worshipper was dragged out of his worship-place and sentenced to be hanged. When he was brought to the gallows, the devil appeared and said, ‘Recognise me! I am the devil who made you misbehave with that woman and led you to this final stage of humiliation, but do not worry I can save you, just do as I say.’ The worshipper was prepared to do anything to save his life. ‘I will do anything you say’, he said. The devil instructed, ‘Deny Allah (عَزَّوَجَلَّ) and become an unbeliever.’ The unfortunate worshipper replied, ‘I deny Allah (عَزَّوَجَلَّ) and become an unbeliever.’ The devil instantly disappeared and the unfortunate worshipper was executed at the gallows. (Summarised from: Tilbīs-e-Iblīs, pp. 38-40)

**Lust led him unbelief**

Did you see? The most dangerous and worst weapon of the devil for destroying men is ‘women’. The ill-fortuned worshipper was first prepared to look after the young girl and then fell for the devil’s trap and began to place her food to her doorstep. In other words, the worshipper only gave the cunning devil one finger but the devil grabbed his whole hand. Eventually, he made the worshipper deny Allah (عَزَّوَجَلَّ) and die a humiliating death by being executed at the gallows. Following his lust led him to unbelief.

Sayyidunā Abū Dardā رضي الله تعالى عنه very rightly said, ‘Satisfying lust for a single moment leads to long grief.’ Undoubtedly, observing
veil with strangers and non-Maḥram relatives leads to the prosperity of both worlds. Informal relationships between men and women could lead to extremely dangerous consequences. The story of this ill-fortuned worshipper also teaches us that indecent behaviour with women sometimes leads to murder and disgrace. There will constantly remain a strong possibility of both individuals suffering painfully and ruining their faiths.

\[\textit{Ker lay taubah Rab kī raḥmat ā hay baṛī} \]
\[\textit{Qabr mayn warnah sazā ḥogī kaṛī} \]
\[\textit{Repent! Allah’s mercy is immense} \]
\[\textit{Otherwise, the torment of the grave will be intense} \]

**What if a scholar’s daughter does not observe veil?**

**Question:** These days even daughters of some scholars do not observe veil properly!

**Answer:** Even if you see a scholar’s or spiritual guide’s daughter not wearing a veil, then for the sake of Allah ﷺ, do not use this as proof to destroy your afterlife, and do not indulge in any Bud-Gumānī [i.e. ill opinion] about the scholar or qualified spiritual guide either. We are living in very testing times. These days, very few children are obedient. A scholar or spiritual guide can only discipline his children within the boundaries of Sharī‘ah. In some cases, they can punish them as well, but they cannot kill them! It is possible that the scholar or spiritual guide might have fulfilled his legal obligation of counselling his daughters.

**The agonising consequence of a scholar**

**Question:** These days if a scholar or spiritual guide’s family does not act according to Shari‘ah, then community members insult him
with comments such as: ‘These people preach to the community but not to their own families’.

**Answer:** People who unnecessarily suspect and oppose scholars and Mashāikh are unfortunate. You must remember that preaching and advising is, of course, the duty of scholars, but guiding people, changing their hearts and reforming wicked humans is under the omnipotence of Allah . If any scholar or spiritual guide, in fact any Muslim, does not make all necessary attempts to reform his children, then he is definitely making a mistake but we do not have the right to offend him unless Shari’ah permits. Scholars and non-scholars alike must fear Allah’s wrath. The following is an admonitory story.

Sayyidunā Mālik Bin Dīnār ʿ عليه السلام warned: It is reported that in Banī Isrāīl, there was a scholar who used to gather people and preach to them in his home. One day, the scholar’s young son gestured to a beautiful girl. His father saw him and said, ‘Son! Be patient!’ As soon as the scholar said this he fell flat on his face and suffered a severe injury to his head. Allah  instructed the Prophet (صلالله ﷺ ﻋﻠیه وسلم) of that era to go and inform that scholar: I will never let a Șiddīq (saint of the highest rank) be born amongst your progeny; was it enough frustration for My sake just to say; ‘Son be patient’. (In other words, why did he not take a hardline on his son and why did he not prevent him properly to avoid this sin?)

*(Hīlya-tul-Awliyā, vol. 2, pp. 422, Ḥadīš 2823 – summarized)*

**Should women perform ‘Umrah or not?**

**Question:** In Ramadan-ul-Mubārak, can a woman perform ‘Umrah with her husband or any reliable Maḥram?

**Answer:** Yes, she can. However, ‘Umrah is not Farḍ or Wājib, therefore, it is not a sin if a woman does not perform it. It is worth-
thinking about the fact that these days it is almost impossible for women to avoid unveiling and mixing with men during ‘Umrah, especially in Ramadan-ul-Mubarak. For this reason, I suggest that women should avoid performing ‘Umrah or Nafl Hajj. However, if an Islamic sister is well aware of the proper method of veiling and can fulfil its requirements and avoid mixing with men, and she can book a separate flat or room for her, then there is nothing wrong with such a woman performing ‘Umrah or Nafl Hajj.

Unfortunately! Most of the time these days non-Māhram men and women reside together in the same room of rented apartments in Haramayn Ṭayyibayn [i.e. Makka and Madinah]. The same happens in Minā and ‘Arafat tents. Modest Islamic brothers and sisters who have Madanī mindset of observing Shar’ī veil face a severe test in these situations. If an Islamic sister intends to perform ‘Umrah or a Nafl Hajj simply for the pleasure of Allah, then she can give the money that she would have spent on this virtuous deed to a desperate individual, severely ill patient, unemployed person, or debtor, or severely needy person instead, with the intention of acquiring spiritual reward, and thereby accumulate a priceless treasure of spiritual reward for herself and also earn the prayers of a grief-stricken heart.

Pa-ay ‘Naykī kī da’wat’ Tū jahān rakhay mager ay kāsh!
Mayn khuwābaun mayn pohanchtā hī raḥūn akšar Madīnay mayn

For the sake of ‘preaching good’ send me wherever You want but I wish
I visit Madīnāh regularly in my dreams

Mother of believers never stepped outside her home

Question: Can you give an example of any famous pious woman who did not perform Nafl Hajj? Is there any example of female pious saint who did not come out to perform Nafl Hajj?
Answer: Yes, there is an example of a pious lady who did not perform Nafl Hajj despite the fact that conditions were a lot safer in that era compared to ours. Umm-ul-Mu‘minin Sayyidatunā Sawdah  ﷺ had already performed her Farḍ Hajj. When she was asked about a Nafl Hajj and ‘Umraḥ, she replied, ‘I have performed the Farḍ Hajj; my Lord has commanded me to remain in my home; I swear by Allah, now only my corpse shall leave this house.’ The reporter said, ‘I swear by Allah! After that till her last breath, she never stepped outside her home.’ (Tafsir Ad-Dur-rul-Manṣūr, vol. 6, pp. 599)

May Allah ﷺ have mercy on her and forgive us without accountability for her sake!

If that is the caution of Umm-ul-Mu‘minin Sayyidatunā Sawdah ﷺ regarding veil in that sacred era, then every bashful veiling Islamic sister can understand what kind of precautious life she should live in today’s unfavourable circumstances in which the whole concept of veiling is dying out, men and women do not despise casual socialisation and unlawfully looking at each other، حُتُّا لَهَا عُذُجَلِّي.

Reason for women being forbidden to enter a Masjid

Question: Why have women been prohibited to offer congregational Ṣalāh in a Masjid?

Answer: The sanctity of the veil is a strong issue in Islamic law. During the apparent lifetime of the Beloved and Blessed Prophet ﷺ women attended the Masjid for congregational Ṣalāh, but the later honourable scholars ﷺ prohibited this due to changes in circumstances. This was prohibited despite the fact that women used to stand in the last row of the Masjid. The respected jurists stated: If men, children, eunuchs and women are
present in a congregation (for صلاة) then the rows will be arranged like this; the male row first, then the children’s row, then the eunuchs’ row and then the women’s row.’


Even whilst veiled, Islamic sisters should refrain from attending the public gatherings where men and women mix together. Regarding this, my master A’lā Ḥadrat stated: What better public gathering is there than in a Masjid and what better Satr [i.e. veil] is there (than in the Masjid during صلاة) where men have their backs facing women (in صلاة), they (i.e. men) cannot face them and are also commanded to refrain from standing up after the Salām until the women have left (the Masjid). However, in the beginning, scholars initially stated some precautionary conditions but when irreligiousness spread (and the sins of unveiling became widespread) they totally prohibited it (i.e. the presence of women in Masājid).

(Fatāwā Razawiyah, vol. 22, pp. 229)

My master A’lā Ḥadrat, Imām-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat, Maulānā Shāh Imām Ahmad Razā Khān stated on another occasion: Mother of believers Sayyidatunā ʿĀisha Ṣiddīqah  لما تعتلى عليه رحمتُه تعالى گفت: If the Holy Prophet had seen the things that women do today then he would surely have prohibited them from attending the Masjid, just like the women of Banī Isrā’il were prohibited. Gradually, scholars began to prohibit the attendance of women in Masājid from the second generation of Muslims (Tābi‘īn). Initially, they prohibited young women and later they prohibited the elderly women as well. Initially, they were only prohibited in the daytime but later they were prohibited even in the night; eventually, there was a total prohibition for all women at all times.

Were the women of that generation indecent, singers, dancers and shameless? And are women today pious? Or was the number of
shameless women higher (than pious women) in those days; and is the number of pious women higher (than sinners) today? Or were there no spiritual blessings in those generations but there are now, or were there lesser blessings back then but a lot more now? Definitely not. In fact, the truth is the total opposite of this. Today, if there is one pious woman, then in those days, there were a thousand, if there was one sinner in that generation, then today, there are a thousand, today, if there is only one part of blessings, then in those days there were a thousand parts.

The Noble Prophet ﷺ said: ‘لا يَبَّأِيْ غَيْبِ أَلَّا وَأُلْدِيْبْ بَعْدَهُ شَرٍّ مِنْهَا’ Every following year will be worse than the previous one.

In fact, Imām Akmaluddīn Bābartī stated in his book ‘Ināyah: Amīr-ul-Mu`minīn Sayyidunā Fārūq-e-A’zam prohibited women from entering the Masjid, so they complained to Umm-ul-Mu`minīn Sayyidatunā ‘Āisha Ṭāhirah, but she supported his opinion and replied, ‘If these were the (turbulent) circumstances in the Beloved Prophet’s time then he would not also permit women to attend the Masjid.’

(Fatāwā Razawiyah referenced, vol. 9, pp. 549)

Women who wish to offer congregational Ṣalāh in a Masjid or wish to perform ‘Umrah and Nafl Hajj should think carefully about the foregoing Fatwā by my master A’lā Ḥaḍrat. Due to changes in social conditions, women were forbidden to enter such a safe place as a Masjid to perform such a great religious deed as the Farḍ Ṣalāh with non-Maḥram men despite wearing the full veil. This verdict is centuries old; these days, things are worsening day by day. The entire concept of the Shar’ī veil is becoming extinct. In fact, I would exaggeratedly say that in these extremely delicate times even if a woman is concealed behind 1000 veils, this is still not enough.
Grave opened after 15 days

Islamic sisters! It is my Madanî suggestion that you always remain affiliated with Dawat-e-Islami’s Madanî environment. إن شاء الله تعالى you will prosper in both worlds. What can I say about the spiritual benefits of Dawat-e-Islami’s Madanî environment! No doubt, good company produces its effect. Life aside, sometimes death can be worth envying. The following is an example of such death, please read and envy.

This is a summary of a statement by an Islamic brother from ‘Aṭṭārābād (Jacobabad, Bāb-ul-Islam, Sindh). My mother entered the Qādiriyyah, Razawiyyah, ‘Aṭṭāriyyah spiritual order and became an ‘Aṭṭāriyyah in about 2004. Due to the blessings of Dawat-e-Islami’s Madanî environment, she became punctual in her five daily obligatory Šalâhs as well as made a routine of offering Nafl Šalâhs regularly. On the morning of 17 Šafar-ul-Muẓaffar 1430 AH (February 13, 2009), my beloved mother woke me up for Šalât-ul-Fajr and began to offer her own Šalât-ul-Fajr. When I returned after finishing my Šalâh, I noticed that my mother was still on her prayer-mat. A short while later, she repeated her Wuḍū and began to offer Šalât-ul-Ishrāq. When she prostrated in the first Rak’at, she did not raise her head. We thought that maybe our mother had fallen asleep whilst offering Šalâh, but when we shook her to wake her up, she dropped to one side. We got scared and saw that her soul had departed from her body, إِنَّا لَلَّهِ وَإِنَّا إِلَيْهِ رَفيعُونَ.

I feel that my mother benefitted from her connection with the king of Baghdad Ghauš-e-A’żam عليه دخامة الله attracts and Dawat-e-Islami’s Madanî environment. She was very fortunate to have passed away whilst prostrating to Allah ﷻ. She was showered with more blessings. After her death her face was radiant. Approximately 15 days after her death, on Saturday, 2 Rabî’-un-Nūr 1430 AH (February 28,
2009), a stone slab fixed inside her grave fell down, filling the grave with soil. When we opened her grave in order to repair the damaged area, the fragrance of roses filled the air. We were also elated to witness a faith-refreshing spectacle; my mother’s body and shroud were safe. When we removed the soil from her grave my brother touched our beloved mother’s feet, her skin was soft just like any living human being. My beloved father said, ‘When I removed the shroud from her face it was even more radiant than before.’

The Islamic brother further stated, ‘Amazingly, the slabs that fell into her grave had not harmed my beloved mother’s blessed fresh dead body because her body had moved towards the wall of the grave as if she had moved in that direction herself or had been moved there by someone, even though we had placed her body in the centre of the grave.’

_Dahan maylā nahīn hota badan maylā nahīn hota_
_Khudā kay pāk bandāun kā kafan maylā nahīn hota_

Their faces and bodies are not stained
The shrouds of Allah’s sincere friends are not stained

 صلى الله عليه وسلم صلى الله تعالى علیه وسلم

Man is influenced by the company he keeps

Islamic sisters! Man is influenced by the company he keeps. If a sesame seed is placed in the petals of a rose, it acquires the rosy colour and fragrance. Similarly, by the blessings of joining the Madani environment of Dawat-e-Islami, a global & non-political movement for the propagation of Quran and Sunnah, even a worthless stone turns into a precious sparkling diamond by the mercy of Allah ﷺ and His Noble Prophet صلى الله عليه وسلم and departs from this world
in such a glorious way that others develop a desire to emulate and aspire to similar death.

The faith-refreshing departure of the female devotee of Rasūl from the world, the fragrance of rose emanating from her grave after it was necessarily opened after the burial, her safe shroud and body, are all favours from the unseen [Ghayb] for the truth of the Aĥl-us-Sunnah creed. May Allah عَزَّوَجَلَّ grant that fortunate Islamic sister prosperity on the Șirāț bridge, Resurrection Day, the Deed-scales and grant her the Beloved Prophet’s neighbourhood in Jannat-ul-Firdaus, and may He عَزَّوَجَلَّ accept all these prayers for the biggest of sinners ‘Aṭṭār.

أَمِينَ يَجَاهُ النَّجِيَّ الْأَمِينَ ﴿ضَلْلَ اْللهُ تَعَالَ عَلَيْهِ وَأَلْهَ وَسَلَّمُ﴾

Žāt āp kī to rahmat-o-shafqat hāy sar-basar
Mayn gercheẖ hūn tumhārā khaʃā-wār Yā Rasūllallāḥ

You are an epitome of mercy and compassion
Even though I fail to obey you, O Allah’s Prophet

World has progressed tremendously!

Question: Some people say, ‘The world has progressed tremendously, you should not emphasize the issue of the veil these days!’

Answer: No command of Allah ﴿ضَلْلَ اْللهُ تَعَالَ عَلَيْهِ وَأَلْهَ وَسَلَّمُ﴾ and His Prophet عَزَّوَجَلَّ is beyond the capability of any Muslim. Allah عَزَّوَجَلَّ stated in the 286th verse of Sūraĥ Al-Baqarāh (part 3):

لا يَكَلِّفُ اللهُ نَفْسًا إِلَّآ وَسُعَهَا

Allah does not burden anyone, but to the extent of his strength.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 3, Sūraĥ Al-Baqarâh, verse 286)
However, the full proper veil will definitely be difficult for the Nafs of those women who are used to unveiling.

**If husband prevents wife from appearing before brother-in-law...**

**Question:** What should a wife do if her husband forbids her from appearing in front of her brother-in-law, etc.? Some family members provoke wives against their husbands with comments like, ‘He is too strict, demand a divorce’, etc. What is the ruling for such people?

**Answer:** A wife must obey her husband. My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat said: If a woman fulfils all the requirements of the veil, wearing thick clothes that conceal every single hair from head to toe excluding her face, both palms and both soles, then it is permissible for her to appear in front of her brothers-in-law. However, if her husband prohibits her from appearing in front of them and gets upset because of this act of her, then in this case (due to her husband’s command) it will still be Ḥarām for her to appear in front of non-Maḥram men (even when wearing a veil). If the woman does not obey her husband, she will face Allah’s wrath. For as long as her husband is displeased with her, not a single of her Ḥalāls will be accepted; Allah’s angels will curse her; if she asks for a divorce, she will be a hypocrite (Munāfīqaḥ). Those provoking the wife into demanding a divorce from the husband are the beloveds of Satan.

*(Fatāwā Razawīyyah, vol. 22, pp. 217)*

Wives that quarrel with their husbands over trivial things should study the following seven narrations, tremble with fear of Allah, seek pardon from their husbands and obey and serve them for the prosperity of their afterlife.
7 Sayings of Mustafa

1. There are 3 people whose Ṣalāḥ is not lifted above their ears; the slave who has run away from his master until he returns, the woman that sleeps whilst her husband is displeased with her, the Imām who leads a community that is not pleased with his Imāmat due to a fault in him.¹

2. There are 3 people whose Ṣalāḥ does not rise a single hand-span above their heads; the first is the Imām already mentioned, the woman who sleeps whilst her husband is displeased with her, two (Muslim) brothers who have fallen out with each other (broken ties with each other without a valid Islamic reason).²

3. There are 3 people none of whose Ṣalāḥ is accepted and neither do any of their virtuous deeds rise to the sky; an intoxicated person until he becomes sober, a woman whose husband is displeased with her until he is pleased, a slave who has run away from his masters until he gives himself under their control having returned.³

4. When a husband calls his wife to his bed and she refuses (without a valid reason) and he spends the night displeased, then angels curse her till morning.⁴

The renowned commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān stated regarding this Ḥadīṣ: ‘This Ḥadīṣ specifically mentions wives being called in the night, because it

---
¹ Sunan-ut-Tirmiżī, vol. 1, pp. 375, Ḥadīṣ 360
² Sunan Ibn Mājaĥ, vol. 1, pp. 516, Ḥadīṣ 971
³ Al-Mu’jam-ul-Awsaṭ, vol. 6, pp. 408, Ḥadīṣ 9231; Al-Iḥsān bittartib Şaḥīḥ Ibn Ḥibbān, vol.7, pp. 370, Ḥadīṣ 5331
⁴ Şaḥīḥ Bukhārī, vol. 2, pp. 388, Ḥadīṣ 3237
is at night that a husband usually stays and sleeps with his wife rather than in the day, but even if a husband calls his wife during the day and she does not comply, then angels curse her till evening. The curse of the night ends in the morning, because in the morning the husband goes to work and therefore, his previous night’s anger vanishes or decreases.’ (Mirāt, vol. 5, pp. 91)

5. If a woman goes out of her husband’s house (without a valid Islamic reason) whilst he disapproves, then every angel in the sky curses her until she returns and everything other than jinns and humans that she passes by will curse her.¹

6. The woman who asks her husband for a divorce without a valid Islamic reason (i.e. without a severe compulsion), then she will not even be allowed to smell the fragrance of Paradise.²

7. If a husband commands his wife to carry a rock from a yellow mountain to a black mountain and to carry a rock from a black mountain to a white mountain, then she should obey him.³

The renowned commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān ٌَّلاَّ حَمَامُ حَاكِمُ الْعَمَّāتُ explained this Ḥadīṣ: This is an exaggerated blessed statement, black and white mountains are not situated close to each other. In fact, they are situated far from one another, so this Ḥadīṣ means that however difficult a task a husband instructs his wife to do (within the boundaries of Islamic law) she must comply. Carrying a rock from a black mountain to a white mountain is extremely difficult because it is a journey with a heavy weight. (Mirāt, vol. 5, pp.106)

¹ Al-Mu’jam-ul-Awsat, vol. 1, pp. 158, Ḥadīṣ 513
² Sunan-ut-Tirmiẓī, vol. 2, pp. 402, Ḥadīṣ 1191
³ Al-Musnad lil-Imām Aḥmad Bin Ḥanbal, vol. 9, pp. 353, Ḥadīṣ 24525
Is the right of a husband greater or the right of parents?

Question: Can you explain the duties of a wife in detail? Does a woman’s husband have more right over her than her parents?

Answer: My master A’lā Ḥadrat, Imām-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat, Maulānā Shāh Imām Ḩamd Razā Khān Ḥadrat explained the duties of a wife: The marital right of a husband over his wife is the greatest of all rights, after the rights of Allah جَلَّ وَحَمَلَهُ عَبْرَ الأَرْضِ and His Beloved Prophet ﷺ, it is even greater than her parents’ right. Obeying his instructions in these matters and safeguarding his honour is her important duty. She cannot visit anyone other than her Maḥārim relatives without his permission. If she has to visit her parents (without permission) then she can visit them once every eight days, from morning to evening. She can visit her brothers, sisters, uncles, aunties once a year. She cannot go anywhere at night without permission (even her parents’ home). (With her husband’s permission, she can visit these people every day, even at night) The Noblest Prophet ﷺ said: If I commanded anyone to prostrate to anyone other than Allah جَلَّ وَحَمَلَهُ عَبْرَ الأَرْضِ then I would command a wife to prostrate to her husband. Another Ḥadīṣ states: If blood and pus flow from a husband’s nostrils and reach his heels and his wife licks his body clean, then she will still not have fulfilled her duty to him.

(Fatāwā Razawiyyah, vol. 24, pp. 380)

Husband’s duties towards his wife

Question: Explaining a wife’s duties is common, but it is uncommon for people to talk about a husband’s duties! Are there duties that a husband must fulfill towards his wife?

Answer: Yes of course, just as Islam has established duties for wives regarding their husbands, similarly, there are duties for husbands regarding their wives; such as providing for her (i.e. arranging food
and accommodation etc. for her), paying her Mahr, good treatment, teaching her about pious deeds, emphasising the veil, modesty and shame, keeping her happy in every permissible matter; all these are a husband’s duties towards his wife.

My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat, Maulānā Shāh Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān was asked: What are the duties of a husband towards his wife? He answered, ‘Providing (food, clothing and home) to her, Mahr, good treatment, educating and emphasising her about pious deeds, modesty and veil, and prohibiting and frightening her from the opposite of these, encouraging her in permissible deeds, and if he is blessed with the ability to follow the Sunnah of Allah’s friends, then he should tolerate her misbehaviour in issues excluding Islamic prohibitions, this is a great deed, although this is not one of his duties (i.e. he should not be lazy in prohibiting her from things that Islam has prohibited, but if his wife hurts him about other matters, then being patient is a great deed. However, this is not one of her rights).

(Fatāwā Razawiyyah, vol. 24, pp. 371)

How to create peaceful environment at home

Question: From an Islamic perspective, how should a husband and wife live together so that feuds, disputes etc. do not take place?

Answer: A husband and wife should live together with tolerance and love, both should be mindful of each other’s rights, and fulfill their individual duties. A husband should not treat his wife like a ‘slave’, because even though Allah made husbands the masters of their wives, He also said:

\[\text{And treat them with kindness.} \]

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 4, Sūrah An-Nisā, verse 19)
The Revered and Renowned Prophet ﷺ stated, ‘The good men amongst you are those who are good to their wives.’


A man should constantly advise his wife to do good deeds and teach her essential knowledge, he should take care of her food and drink. If he ever dislikes anything she does, he should be patient, if he reacts harshly, he might make her stubborn and make matters worse.

**Two sayings of Mustafa ﷺ**

1. Woman has been created from a rib, she can never be straight for you, if you want to live with her then live with her as she is, if you try to straighten her you will break her, and breaking is divorce. *(Ṣaḥīḥ Muslim, pp. 775, Ḥadīth 1468)*

2. A Muslim man must not bear malice (i.e. hatred and enmity) with his Muslim wife, if he does not like any of her habits, then he will like another. *(Ibid, Ḥadīth 1469)*

This means that if he dislikes one or two traits of his wife then there must surely be a few that he likes, therefore, he should focus on the good ones and continue to endeavour to appropriately remove the disliked ones.

**Too much salt**

Here is a faith-refreshing story about a fortunate husband who was patient when his wife did something that annoyed him. Read and rejoice. This story is extracted from page 164, part 2, of the 472-page book ‘Bayānāt-e-‘Aṭṭāriyyah’ published by Dawat-e-Islami’s publication department Maktaba-tul-Madīnah: A man’s wife put too much salt in his food. He was very angry but controlled his anger
while thinking to himself, ‘I make mistakes all the time. Today if I treat my wife harshly for her mistake then maybe Allah will punish me for my mistakes on Judgement Day.’ So in his heart, he forgave his wife. After his death someone saw him in a dream and asked, ‘What did Allah do with you?’ He replied, ‘I was about to be punished for my many sins but then Allah said to me, ‘My bondwoman put too much salt in your food and you forgave her, go, I forgive you too in exchange for that.’

\[\text{Allah kī raḥmat say to Jannat ĕ milay ĕ} \]
\[\text{Ay kāsh! Mahallay mayn jaga ĕ un kay milī ĕ ho} \]
\[\text{By Allah’s mercy I’m sure I’ll get Heaven} \]
\[\text{But I wish for a place in his neighbourhood} \]

**Good-news of Paradise for a wife**

A wife ought to obey her husband and keep him happy. Sayyidatunā Umm-e-Salamaḥ reported this statement of the Beloved and Blessed Prophet, ‘Any woman who dies whilst her husband is pleased with her shall enter Paradise.’

\[\text{(Sunan-ut-Tirmiżī, vol. 2, pp. 386, Ḥadīš 1164)} \]

A wife should not turn her husband into her ‘slave’, demanding him to do everything she wants at any cost. In fact, it has been commanded to her that she must also fulfill her duties towards him, she should fulfil his permissible wishes and avoid disobeying him. Sayyidunā Qays Bin Sa’d reported this grand statement of the Holy Prophet, ‘If I were to command anyone to prostrate to someone other than Allah, I would command a wife to prostrate to her husband.’

\[\text{(Sunan Ibn Mājaĥ, vol. 2, pp. 411, Ḥadīš 1853)} \]
This blessed Ḥadīth clearly illustrates the status of husbands, therefore, Islamic sisters should take care not to fall short of fulfilling their husband’s duties. A husband and wife should respect each other’s parents as their own parents and regularly pray to Allah عزّ و Jazeera, ‘O Allah عزّ و Jazeera may there be love between us forever and may there always remain peace in our home.’

**Madanī Saĥrā for Islamic sisters**

(This Madanī Saĥrā which is blossoming with the fragrances of Madanī flowers has been presented to countless brides in our Madanī environment. If any Islamic sister fills the Madanī vase of her heart with the Madanī flowers which are contained in this Saĥrā, then إن شاء الله عزّ و Jazeera she will never be sad in her marital life.)

---

*Fazl-e-Rab say bint-e-__________ dulĥan banī*

*Phūl saĥray kay khilay chādar ḥayā kī ḥay tanī*

*Tujĥ ko ḥo shādī mubārak ab ḥay tayrī rukhsatī*

*Rukhsatī mayn tayrī pinhān rukhsat ḥay qabr kī*

*Ghar ḥo tayrā mushkbār aur zindagī bḥī pur-bahār*

*Rab ḥo rāzī, khush ḥaun Tujĥ say dau jahān kay Tājdār*

*Mayrī bayīr kā Khudāyā ġhar sadā ābād rakhī*

*Fāṭimah Zahrā kā šadaqāh, dau jahān mayn shād rakhī*

*Yeh miyān bīwī Ilāhī makr-e-shaytān say bachayn*

*Yeh namāzayn bīh peřhāyn aur Sunnataun per bīh chalayn*

*Yeh miyān bīwī chalayn Hajj ko Ilāhī bār bār*

*Bār bār in ko dikhā miḥā Madīnah Kirdgār*

---

83

www.dawateislami.net
Maykā-o-susrāl tayray dauno ħī khushhāl ħaun
Dau jahān kī na’ mataun say khūb mālā-māl ħaun

Apnay shoher kī ḩiṣʿat say na ghaflat kernā tū
Ḥashr mayn pachtāye ġī ay piyārī bayī ġerna tū

Mayrī bayī! Yā Ilāḥī! Na banay ghuṣsay kī tayz
Yeḥ karay susrāl mayn ĥer dam laṛāyī say gurayz

Yād rakḥ! Tū āj say bas tayrā ġhar susrāl ġay
Nafrat-e-susrāl sun lay āfataun kā jāl ġay

Mā" samajī ker sās ko, khidmat jo kertī ġay bahū
Rāj sāray ġhar pay sun lay tū wōh kertī ġay bahū

Sās aur nandaun kī khidmat ker kay ġo jā kāmyāb
In kī ghībat ker kay mat ker bayīnā khānāh kharāb

Sās aur nandayn ager sakhtī karayn to ṣabr ker
Ṣabr ker bas ṣabr ker chaltā rahay gā tayrā ġhar

Sās aur nandaun kā shikwāh apnay maykay mayn na ker
Is ārāh barbād ġo saktā ġay bayī ġayr ġhar

Maykay kay mat ker fazā’il īk mayān susrāl mayn
Ab tū ĭs ġhar ko samajī apnā ġī ġhar īk ĥal mayn

Sās chīkhi īk bīhiphi ĭr laṛāyī īhan ġayī
Ḥay kahān bīhül īk īk, dau ħathī say tālī bājī

Yād rakḥ tū nay ager kholī zabān susrāl mayn
Phāns kay reḥ jāye ġī bayīī! Qazyaun kay janjāl mayn

Mayrī piyārī bayīī ġhur Faizān-e-Sunnat peřh kay tū
Iltijā īh roj daynā Dars apnay ġhar pay tū

Ger naṣiḥat per ‘amal ‘Aṭṭār kī ġhogā tayrā

ارنا طیب: اللہ علیه، apnay ġhar mayn tū sukhi ġogī sadā
The daughter of ________ has become a bride, by the grace of Almighty. Adorned, on her head, is a beautifully coloured garland and a shawl of modesty.

Congratulations on your marriage. You will now be given away. Let this also remind you of your burial day.

May you live happily in your auspicious house. May Allah and His Beloved Prophet be pleased with you and your spouse.

O Almighty, may my daughter not have any quarrel in her house ever. May for the sake of Fâtima-tuz-Zaĥrā, she remain happy in the world as well as the Hereafter.

Almighty, may this couple remain safe from satanic deception. May they perform Salâh and act upon Sunnah with passion.

Almighty, may this couple perform Hajj again and again. May they behold Madinaĥ again and again.

May your parental relatives as well as in-laws remain happy! May they reap blessings in both worlds by grace of Almighty!

O my daughter! Never, in obeying your husband, get negligent. Otherwise, you will regret on the Day of Judgement.

May my daughter not be hot-tempered and grumpy! May she always avoid quarrelling with in-laws, O Almighty!

Remember! Your in-laws’ house is now your home own. Hatred for the husband’s family is the trap of thorns.

Listen! In home, the daughter-in-law can have all power. If she serves the mother-in-law like her own mother.

Get success by serving the mother-in-law and the sister-in-law. Don’t destroy your happiness by backbiting which is a flaw.
Have patience, if the in-laws strictly behave
Have patience, you will manage your home to save

Don’t complain to your family about the in-laws’ behaviour
My daughter, your house thus may be destroyed forever

Don’t praise your family in your husband’s home
Regard your father-in-law’s house as your own home

Remember! At your in-laws’ home, if you answer back anyone
This will cause nothing but troubles and tribulation

The mother-in-law’s shout, and your angry reaction
It takes two hands to clap, no sound in a one hand action

Listen! My dear daughter! Give Dars daily at home by reading
The book ‘Faizān-e-Sunnat’; this is my pleading

If you act upon Attar’s advice
In home, you will always rejoice

• • •

Good intention helped find a lost necklace

Islamic sisters! Alhamdulillah, Islamic brothers and Islamic sisters of Dawat-e-Islami, the non-political & global movement for the preaching of the Quran and Sunnah, are proud to be devotees of the Holiest Prophet صلى الله عليه وسلم. There are many real-life examples of countless Islamic sisters being relieved from problems due to praying in Dawat-e-Islami’s Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’at. Here is one such Madani example. This is the summary of a statement by an Islamic sister from Bāb-ul-Madīnah (Karachi):

All of a sudden, one day I lost an expensive necklace. I could not find it despite searching long and hard and this upset me very much. In those days, I had the opportunity to attend a Sunnah-
inspiring Ijtima’ organised by the non-political & global movement for the preaching of the Quran and Sunnah – Dawat-e-Islami. In the Ijtima’ after Quranic recitation and Na’at, a female Dawat-e-Islami preacher read out a speech from a booklet published by Maktaba-tul-Madinaň.

At the end of the speech, she encouraged the audience to make intentions to attend the weekly Sunnah-inspiring Ijtima’ regularly.، I was one of the Islamic sisters who made a true intention to attend. I feel in my heart that it is due to the blessing of that intention that when I returned home from the Ijtima’ and lifted my cushion to make the bed, I jumped for joy when I saw my lost necklace under my pillow.، I now attend the Sunnah-inspiring Ijtima’ held by Dawat-e-Islami for Islamic sisters and I am endeavouring to make myself a pious Muslim.

Benefits of a good intention

Islamic sisters!، rains of mercy shower upon Dawat-e-Islami’s Sunnah-inspiring Islamic sisters’ Ijtima’ât. What can we say about the excellence of good intentions! That Islamic sister felt in
her heart that she found her lost necklace as a result of her intention to regularly attend the weekly Ijtimā’! A worldly necklace is a very trivial object, a good intention can take you to Paradise, stated, ‘A good intention will take a man to Heaven.’ Here are some more benefits of good intentions:

1. **The Mercy for the entire creation, the Guide to the path of salvation** said, ‘A true intention is the best deed.’

2. **The Greatest and Holiest Prophet** said, ‘A Muslim’s intention is better than his action.’

**Four recitations for finding a lost item**

1. **If you lose something, then recite this abundantly,** you will find it.

2. **If you lose something, then recite this abundantly,** you will find it.

3. **If something has been misplaced, then recite whilst searching for it,** you will find it, or else you will be granted another good thing from the unseen.

4. **Recite Sūrah Aḍ-Ḍuḥā seven times,** you will find your missing person or item.

---

1 Al-Jāmi’-uṣ-Saghīr lis-Suyūṭī, pp. 557, Ḥadiṣ 9326
2 Al-Jāmi’-uṣ-Saghīr, pp. 81, Ḥadiṣ 1284
3 Al-Mu’jam-ul-Kabir liṭ-Ṭabarānī, vol. 6, pp. 185, Ḥadiṣ 5942

88
A woman remaining unmarried due to fear of Allah ﷺ!

Question: What if an Islamic sister thinks, ‘I will become a sinner if I fail to fulfil the marital duties of my husband’, and therefore, she decides to remain unmarried due to fear of Allah ﷺ, is this permissible for her?

Answer: The Islamic verdict about whether it is better for a woman to marry or not varies, depending on the situation. Marriage can either be Farḍ or Wājib or Makrūḥ or Ḥarām.

(For details please see Fatāwā Razawiyyah referenced version, volume 12, page 291 and also the 112-page book Bahār-e-Sharī’at, part 7, pages 4 to 5 published by Maktaba-tul-Madinah, the publishing department of Dawat-e-Islami.)

If there is no Sharī’i prohibition for an Islamic sister on getting married and she only fears that she may not be able to fulfil her husband’s duties then instead of deciding to refrain from marrying she should gather up the courage to fulfil those duties. In order to do this, she ought to acquire knowledge about a husband’s duties. To learn these rules is Farḍ (obligatory) for every woman who intends to marry. Not only knowledge about a husband’s duties, in fact, the definitions of patience and gratitude, their details, and relevant important information should be acquired. Studying Iḥyā-ul-‘Ulūm etc. is extremely beneficial for the acquisition of this knowledge. These days, it is very difficult for a woman to survive unmarried. This could cause domestic problems and also poses a risk of her committing many sins. Therefore, one should overcome weaknesses rather than totally abandon a good deed.

Is a woman a sinner if she remains unmarried?

However, if a woman fears that she will fail to fulfil her duties, then she will not be a sinner if she decides not to marry; unless she finds...
Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

herself in a situation where it becomes necessary or mandatory for her to marry. Islamic history is rich in examples that arouse enthusiasm for the observance of Islamic teachings. There were pious female saints who remained deeply concerned about the fulfilment of their duties and sacrificed their likes and dislikes for the commands of Allah ﷺ and His Beloved Prophet ﷺ.

My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat, Maulānā Shāh Imām Āḥmad Razā Khān ﷺ stated in Fatāwā Razawiyyah, volume 12, page 297 (referenced version): Some Aḥādīth report that on hearing the severity of a husband’s rights, many women (رضي الله تعالى عنهم) vowed never to marry in front of the Beloved Prophet ﷺ. A husband’s rights on his wife are that if she is on a saddle¹ and her husband wants to be intimate with her on the same ride, then she should not refuse, and it is his right that she should not begin a voluntary fast without his permission. If she does, then she will remain hungry and thirsty with no benefit and her fast will not be accepted, and she must not exit home without his permission. If she does, then the angels of the sky, the angels of mercy, the angels of punishment, all curse her until

1 Saddle placed on a camel
she returns.’ After hearing this, the woman commented, ‘It is better that I never marry.’ *(Majma’-uz-Zawāid, vol. 4, pp. 563, Ḥadīth 7638)*

### 2. Licking blood and pus

A lady came to the Beloved Prophet and introduced herself, ‘I am so and so, the daughter of so and so.’ He replied, ‘I know who you are, what is it you need?’ She answered, ‘I came to ask about my so and so pious cousin who is a son of my paternal uncle.’ He responded, ‘I recognise him too, i.e. tell what you want?’ She said, ‘He has proposed to me, please teach me the duties of a wife, if I can fulfil them, then I will marry him.’ He answered, ‘One part of a husband’s rights is that if blood or pus flow from both his nostrils and his wife licks it with her tongue, she still would not have fulfilled her duties to him. If it was acceptable for one human to prostrate to another, then I would command a woman to prostrate to her husband when he comes home from somewhere and appears in front of her, because this is the excellence that Allah has granted to men.’ When she heard this, she said, ‘I swear by Him who has sent you with the truth, I will never marry for as long as I live.’ *(Bazāz and Ḥākim reported this on the authority of Sayyidunā Abū Ḥurayrah)* *(Al-Mustadrak lil-Hākim, vol. 2, pp. 47, Ḥadīth 2822)*

### 3. I will never marry

A gentleman came to the Holy Prophet with his daughter and said, ‘My daughter is refusing to marry.’ The Prophet of Rahmah instructed her, ‘Obey your father.’ The woman replied, ‘I swear by the One Who sent you with the truth, I will not marry until you teach me the rights of the husband over his wife.’ He
replied, ‘A right of husband over his wife is that if he has a boil and she licks it clean with her tongue or if blood or pus flows from his nostrils and she swallows it, then she will still not fulfill her duty to him.’ The woman \( \text{زَيْنُ اللَّهُ تَعالَ أَنتَ} \) responded, ‘I swear by the One Who has sent you with the truth! I will never marry.’ The Noblest Prophet \( \text{صَلِّ اللَّهُ تَعالَ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمُ} \) said, ‘Do not marry off women until they approve.’ (Majma’-uz-Zawāid, vol. 4, pp. 514, Ḥadīth 7639)

Islamic sisters! These sacred Aḥādīš show that the amazing biographies of the honourable Ṣaḥābiyyāt رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ teach us that they were extremely eager to acquire the religious knowledge of the matters they confronted. These parables also indicate the Madanī mindset of the Ṣaḥābiyyāt رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ regarding their duties towards husbands. They always preferred refraining from the disobedience of Allah ﷺ and His Beloved Prophet ﷺ when making any important decision. They were extremely cautious regarding even the possibility of committing a sin. These blessed Aḥādīš also contain a lesson for married women so that they must never fall short in their duties as wives.

**Woman’s family should be careful**

**Question:** These days a woman is usually incited against her husband by her own family! Please grant us some Madanī pearls about this issue.

**Answer:** Firstly if an Islamic sister is having problems at her in-laws’ home, then she should be patient and earn reward. If she expresses her anger at her parental house, then this will lead to a chain of major sins such as backbiting, accusations, suspicions, exposure of personal faults etc. and then the woman’s family will make a habit of provoking the wife into reacting negatively, opening the doors of further sins and troubles. The woman’s family should at least think
of the following two reports when they feel like inciting their daughter against her husband and in-laws:

1. Sayyidunā Buraydāh Ṭabīb bin Aswād reports the following glorious Ḥadīth of the Greatest and Noblest Prophet ﷺ: ‘Whoever incites a woman against her husband is not among us.’
   *(Musnad Imām Ahmad, vol. 9, pp. 16, Ḥadīth 23041)*

2. Sayyidunā Jābir bin ʿAbdullāh reports the following saying of our Beloved and Blessed Prophet ﷺ: The devil sets his throne on water, then sends his troops, the closest of them to Iblīs [i.e. Satan] is the one who causes most mischief. One devil comes and says to him, ‘I have done such and such a thing.’ Iblīs replies, ‘You have done nothing.’ Another comes and says, ‘There was a man who I did not leave until I caused separation between him and his wife.’ When Iblis hears this he brings him close and says, ‘You are great’, and then embraces him.
   *(Ṣahīh Muslim, pp. 1511, Ḥadīth 67; 2813)*

**What if a husband prohibits his wife from wearing a veil?**

**Question:** What if a woman’s husband, in-laws, or parents ask her not to wear a veil?

**Answer:** The woman must not obey them in this matter because obeying the husband, parents etc. in sin is a sin and not a virtue. Amir-ul-Mu‘minin, Maulā-e-Kāināt, ‘Alī-ul-Murtaḍā, the lion of Allah ﷺ reports this grand statement of the Prophet ﷺ: the lion of mankind, the Peace of our heart and mind, the most Generous and Kind ﷺ: ‘لا طاعة فِي مَعَاصِيِّ الله إِنَّا الَّذِينَا الطَّاعُونَ فِي الْمُعَرَّفِ ﷺ: عَدَّلَ اللَّهُ عَلَى مَنْ طَعَمْ اللَّهُ وَكَانَتْ مَعَاهُ حُكْمُهُ،* It is forbidden to obey any human whilst disobeying Allah ﷺ; obedience is only in good deeds. *(Ṣahīh Muslim, pp. 1023, Ḥadīth 1840)*
The word ‘مَعْرُوف’ in this sacred Ḥadīṣ is explained by the famous commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān: ‘مَعْرُوف’ refers to any act which is not prohibited by Shari’ah and ‘ضَلَّ’ (sin) is anything prohibited by Shari’ah.

(Mirāt-ul-Manājīḥ vol. 5, pp. 340)

A child’s first school is its mother’s lap

Question: What is the primary source of Islamic knowledge for Islamic sisters?

Answer: The acquisition of necessary knowledge is Farḍ for every single Muslim man and woman. A blessed Ḥadīṣ states, ‘طلب العلم فرصة علي كل مسلم’ (Sunan Ibn Mājah, vol. 1, pp. 141, Ḥadīṣ 224)

So it is vital to make efforts to pursue knowledge. Children can also acquire knowledge through parents. A child’s first school is its ‘mother’s lap’. It is mandatory for parents to give their children proper Islamic education. Here are two blessed sayings of Beloved Mustafa (ṣallallaahu 'alaihi wa sallam) about this:

1. Teach your children three things: (1) Your Prophet’s love. (2) The love of his family. (3) Recitation of the Holy Quran. (Al-Jāmi’-uṣ-Ṣaghīr lis-Suyūṭī, pp. 25, Ḥadīṣ 311)

2. Treat your children well and teach them the manners of life. (Sunan Ibn Mājah, vol. 4, pp. 189, Ḥadīṣ 3671)

Woman should gain knowledge from her husband

Question: How should a married woman acquire knowledge?
Answer: She should learn from her husband as much as possible. This is a big responsibility on the husband’s shoulders. The Holy Quran states in part 28, Sūrah At-Taḥrīm, verse 6:

قُوَّا أَنْفُسَكُمْ وَ أَهْلِيكُمْ نَارًا

Save yourselves and your family from the fire.

[Kanz-ul-Imān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 28, Sūrah At-Taḥrīm, verse 6)

In the commentary of this verse, ‘Allāmah Jalāluddīn Suyūṭī wrote in Tafsīr Ad-Dur-rul-Manṣūr that Sayyidunā ‘Alī-ul-Murtaḍā, the lion of Allah said about this blessed verse, ‘This verse is instructing us to teach ourselves and our families about virtues and the manners of life.’

(Tafsīr Ad-Dur-rul-Manṣūr, vol. 8, pp. 225)

A’lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Āḥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Sharī’ah, guide of Ṭarīqah, Ash-Shāh Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān explains a husband’s duties about his wife in Fatāwā Razawiyyah: Providing her with living expenses (i.e. food and proper accommodation), paying Mahr, treating her with good manners, teaching and emphasising good deeds, modesty and veiling, prohibiting and scaring her from the opposite of these, and encouraging her in good deeds.

(Fatāwā Razawiyyah, vol. 24, pp. 371)

Regarding the issue of seeking the answer to a Shar’ī ruling, Bahār-e-Sharī’at states: If a wife requires an answer about Shar’ī ruling, then she should ask her husband if he is a scholar. If he is not, then she should ask him to get the answer from a scholar for her. In these cases, she is not allowed to see a scholar herself, but if none of these cases exist, then she can visit a scholar.

(Bahār-e-Sharī’at, part 7, pp. 99; ‘Ālamgīrī, vol. 1, pp. 341)
Can a woman seek knowledge from a female scholar

**Question:** Can a woman visit a female scholar for learning Islamic knowledge?

**Answer:** If it is not possible for her to acquire essential knowledge from her parents, or husband, then it is permissible for her to visit a rightly guided Sunnī female scholar for learning Islamic knowledge. In the era of the blessed შახაბაჰ, women visited علیهم to quench their thirst for Islamic knowledge. Even today, it is permissible for Islamic sisters to visit pious female scholars to acquire Islamic knowledge and they can also attend Sunnī institutes which fulfil the Islamic requirements for veil and provide Fard knowledge. Dawat-e-Islami’s ‘Jāmi’a-tul-Madīnah for girls’ is also a great way for Islamic sisters to learn Farḍ religious knowledge, where Islamic sisters teach in a fully veiled environment.

Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’āt are also a source of knowledge

**Question:** Are Dawat-e-Islami’s Sunnah-inpiring Ijtimā’āt for Islamic sisters also a source of gaining Farḍ Islamic knowledge?

**Answer:** Of course, but it is vital that the requirements of veil are fulfilled whilst going to and returning from these gatherings, and also inside the actual gatherings. It is necessary for the preacher to be a Sunnī ṬĀlimah and for her speech to be authentic. If she is not a scholar then she should at least accurately read a book authored by any Sunnī scholar.

In Dawat-e-Islami’s Madānī environment these conditions are strictly emphasised during the Islamic sisters’ Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’āt. Dawat-e-Islami’s male and female preachers are not allowed to deliver speeches off by heart. They are instructed to make photo
copies of subject-material from Sunnī books as required, then stick them into their speech books and then deliver their speeches by reading from these books.

**Seeing Mustafa**

Islamic sisters! I wish every single Muslim joins this global & non-political movement for the propagation of the Quran and Sunnah, Dawat-e-Islami, and becomes one of the Sunnah-learning devotees of Rasūl, and attends every Dars and Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’ from beginning to end, and makes whole-hearted endeavours for the acquisition of this goal. Listen to and rejoice at this faith-refreshing story about the Beloved Prophet’s (صلّ الله تعالى عليه و سلم) mercy and grace upon an Islamic sister.

This is a paraphrased written statement by an Islamic sister from Bhimber (Kashmir): A weekly Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’ of Islamic sisters takes place near our house. One day a few Islamic sisters came to our house and invited us to attend the Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’. As a result of their kindness and humble tones my two sisters became regular attendees of their Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’ but I would mostly not attend. One day, I lay down for a nap. As I went to sleep, my sleeping destiny awoke; I saw a dream in which I saw a vision of the Greatest and Holiest Prophet (صلّ الله تعالى عليه و سلم). I mentioned some of my personal issues to the Beloved Prophet (صلّ الله تعالى عليه و سلم). In reply, I saw his blessed lips begin to move and these merciful sweet words began to echo in my ears, ‘Attend Dawat-e-Islami’s weekly Ijtimā’.’ Then I awoke. Immediately, I made an intention to regularly attend the Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’.

الحمد لله ﷺ! Now I am blessed with the privilege of punctually attending the Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’. I have also decided that if
Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

my Madanî Markaz allows, یَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ سُلَّمَ، I will soon start a Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’ in my own house.

‘Ālim na muttaqī hūn na zāhid na pārsā
Ḥūn ummatī tumhārā gunāĥgār Yā Rasūlallāh

I am not a scholar, or pious, or an ascetic, or righteous
I am your sinful follower O Prophet of Allah

صُلِّوا عَلَى الْخَبِيبِ صُلِّ اللَّهَ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّدٍ

Our Prophet ﷺ is aware of his followers’ predicaments

Even today, our Ghayb-knowing Rasūl, the Embodiment of Nūr ﷺ, is aware of his followers’ lives and consoles them in their dreams. A saint said: Once due to falling in my bathroom I injured my hand, it was swollen and very painful. Meanwhile, I went to sleep and had a dream in which I was blessed with the blessed vision of the Beloved Prophet ﷺ. His sacred lips began to move and flowers of mercy blossomed from them; these were the sweet words he uttered, ‘Son! Your Durūd caught my attention.’ When I awoke in the morning, due to Beloved Mustafa’s blessings there was no pain or swelling. (Sa’ādat-ud-Dārayn, pp. 140)

Exiting without permission to attend a religious Ijtimā’

Question: What should a woman do if her parents or husband prohibits her from attending a gathering of religious knowledge (such as Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’)?

Answer: She should obey them. However, if she cannot acquire essential knowledge such as essential information about purity, Ṣalāḥ, fasting etc. without exiting her home then she is allowed to exit even without their permission.
**Question:** These days in Islamic sisters’ Ijtimā’āt, Islamic brothers deliver speeches via microphones and speaker systems, is this permissible?

**Answer:** This is permissible if all Islamic requirements are fulfilled. My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Shari’ah, guide of Ṭariqaḥ, Ash-Shâh Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān said: Women are prohibited from offering Ṣalāḥ in the Masjid and if a preacher is a Sunnī scholar whose sermons are accurate and credible and women come and go with all precautions whilst fully covered and there is no risk of mischief and they sit separate from men (where they cannot see each other) then this is acceptable.

*(Fatāwā Razawiyyah, vol. 22, pp. 239)*

---

**Can a woman get education from a man?**

**Question:** Is it permissible for a woman to get education from a man from behind a curtain?

**Answer:** If the man behind the curtain is young, then it is not permissible for Islamic sisters to get education from him. It is also incorrect to compare this situation to the ‘permissibility of male preachers delivering sermons for Islamic sisters’. Sunnaḥ-inspiring Ijtimā’āt or sermons consist of one or two collective speeches but this is not the case in regular religious classes. In religious classes, despite being veiled, there will be a certain level of familiarity due to regular contact between the male teacher and his female students. Therefore, this is a very dangerous predicament. For this reason, despite fulfilling all precautions of veil, my master A’lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Shari’ah, guide of Ṭariqaḥ, Ash-Shâh Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān prohibited a woman from visiting a young spiritual guide for religious knowledge.

www.dawateislami.net
He stated in *Fatāwā Razawiyyah*: If her body is covered with thick and loose clothing, not thin clothes which reveal the colour of her body or hair or tight clothes which reveal the shapes of her body and she does not go alone and her spiritual guide is not young (i.e. he is old and ugly, e.g. his face has wrinkles, and his appearance does not arouse any woman, and there is no risk of sexual arousal in both the female disciple as well as in the spiritual guide), i.e. there is no mischief in the present time and no risk of mischief in the future, then there is no harm in visiting him or inviting him for religious knowledge and matters of Allah’s path. (*Fatāwā Razawiyyah, vol. 22, pp. 240*)

**Can a woman exit her home to listen to a scholar’s speech?**

**Question:** Can a woman exit her home whilst fully veiled in order to listen to a scholar’s speech?

**Answer:** With some conditions, she can exit her home for the acquisition of knowledge. My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Sharī’ah, guide of Ṭariqah, Ash-Shāh Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān Ṣalmān said: Women are prohibited from offering Ṣalāh in the Masjid and if a preacher is a Sunnī scholar whose sermons are accurate and Sharī’ah-complying, and women (come and) go with all precautions and fully covered and there is no risk of mischief and they sit separate from men (where they cannot see each other), then this is acceptable. (*Fatāwā Razawiyyah, vol. 22, pp. 239*)

**Deeds that lead to Heaven**

Islamic sisters! Joining Dawat-e-Islami’s Madani environment has led to amazing transformations which have compelled Islamic brothers and Islamic sisters to comment, ‘We wish we had joined Dawat-e-Islami’s Madani environment a long time ago!’
Here is a Madani parable full of the blessings of Dawat-e-Islami’s Madani environment. This explains how an Islamic sister from Bab-ul-Islam (Sindh) joined Dawat-e-Islami’s fragrant Madani environment: I was busy living my life committing many sins such as missing my Salah, unveiling, watching films etc. Hence I was selling the priceless diamonds of my time in exchange for the damnation of my afterlife and was busy doing sins that lead to Hell.

Unfortunately! Despite sinking in the sin-pit up to my neck, I was oblivious of the fact that all my actions were displeasing Allah and Mustafa. The reason for my transformation was those valuable moments that I spent in Dawat-e-Islami’s weekly Ijtimaa’ for Islamic sisters. The reason for my attendance in that Ijtimaa’ was an individual effort made by a female Dawat-e-Islami preacher. In that blessed Ijtimaa’ a Madani wound was inflicted onto my heart! My heart developed a disliking for this disloyal world, a heart that once was absorbed in worldly glitter, all of a sudden lost interest in it. I realised that:

\[
\text{Aik jhaunkay mayn idhar say udhar} \\
\text{Zindagi nam hay is kha magar} \\
\text{Maut ka intizar hay dunya}
\]

\[
\text{Char din ki bahar hay dunya} \\
\text{In one gust it flies here to there} \\
\text{This world is a four-day spring} \\
\text{They call it life but} \\
\text{This world is really a wait for death}
\]

I repented of sins and started doing deeds leading to Heaven. I started doing Dawat-e-Islami’s Madani work. At this moment, I am blessed with serving the Sunnah as a responsible sister for the Madani activities of Dawat-e-Islami at Halqah Mushawarat level.
Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

Gunāhaun nay kahîn kā bhī na chôrā
Karam mujh per Ḥabīb-e-Kibriyā ho

Mayrī bad-‘ādatayn sârī chûiayn gî
Ager lutf āp kā Yā Mustafa ho

Sins have led me nowhere
Have mercy on me O Allah’s Beloved

All my bad habits will vanish
If you have mercy, O Mustafa

99% of Dawat-e-Islami’s work is based on individual effort

Islamic sisters! Did you see the blessed outcome of Individual effort! this Islamic sister who was walking on the stony path to eternal damnation was granted the blessing of walking on the path to Heaven. Undoubtedly individual efforts are a huge part of preaching. Every Prophet ( ﷺ) including our Beloved Prophet ﷺ made individual effort in preaching the truth. ‘Without doubt almost 99% of Madani work is possible only through individual efforts.’

Individual efforts are much easier than collective efforts because not everyone can deliver a ‘lecture’ in front of a large audience, but making individual effort is something that every Islamic sister can do. Those who cannot deliver speeches and even those who are not good at speaking can make individual efforts. Every Islamic sister should boldly invite other Islamic sisters towards good deeds according to Madani Markaz’s instructions. It is very likely that a few words from your mouth become a means of someone else’s prosperity in the afterlife and a means of collecting a huge amount of continuous spiritual reward.
Dangerous poisonous snake

**Question:** Please tell us a story about a companion who despised the act of his wife exiting her home.

**Answer:** Here is a story about a bashful companion. Listen and learn. Sayyiduna Abū Sa‘īd Khudrī said: One young companion had recently got married. One day he returned home and saw his bride standing outside their house. He was so furious that when he saw her, he pulled out his spear and rushed towards her. She panicked, moved back, and then cried, ‘My master! Do not hit me, I am innocent, go inside and see for yourself what has brought me out.’

When the companion went inside he saw a dangerous and venomous snake curled up on their bed. He frantically struck the snake with his spear. The snake wriggled with pain and bit him just before it died. The bashful companion tasted the fruit of martyrdom due to the effect of its venom.

*(Ṣaḥīḥ Muslim, pp. 225, Ḥadīth 236)*

May Allah have mercy on him and forgive us without accountability for his sake!
Does the veil obstruct progress?

**Question:** Some people say things like, ‘The non-Muslims have excelled profusely, and ‘veil’ will obstruct Muslim progress!’

**Answer:** The ‘veil’ does not obstruct Muslim progress. In fact, unveiling does. Yes this is true; when Muslims had shame and modesty and veiling was a common practice, they conquered city after city consecutively until the flag of Islam waved high in countless countries of the world. Veil-observing mothers gave birth to courageous generals, commanders, great scholars and venerable saints. All of the Ummahat-ul-Mu‘minin and Sahabiyyah wore veils. The honourable mother of Hasanayn, the Queen of Paradise, Sayyida Fatima Zahra wore a veil. Sayyidatun Umm-ul-Khayr Faṭimah the blessed mother of Sayyidun Ghauš-e-A’zam wore a veil.

In conclusion, for as long as veiling was a common practice and chaste women confined themselves to shawls and the four walls of their homes, then the Muslim community excelled and surpassed the disbelievers. Since Muslims began to commit unveiling due to non-Muslim influences, we have been constantly falling into the deep pit of descent. In the past ill-fated disbelievers trembled with fear on hearing the name of a Muslim, but now, as a consequence of Muslims’ unveiling and wrongdoings, they have become dominant. Islamic countries are constantly under barbaric attacks and oppressive conquests, but Muslims are oblivious to all this.

What kind of prosperity are Muslims searching for in watching films and dramas on TV, VCRs, the internet, in singing indecent movie songs, dancing in weddings, imitating unbelievers by shaving their beards, wearing indecent clothes like unbelievers, sitting their unveiled wives behind them on motorbikes, making their shameless
wives wander around amusement parks wearing make-up and sending their children to non-Muslim countries for secular knowledge?

\[ \text{Woh qawn jo kal tak khaylti thi shamshiron kay saath} \]
\[ \text{Cinema daykhti hay aj woh hamshiron kay saath} \]

People that played with swords till yesterday
Watch movies today with their sisters

**Who is truly prosperous?**

It is extremely sad that many Muslims today are audaciously committing sins such as lying, backbiting, slandering, betraying trusts, adultery, consuming alcohol, gambling, watching films and dramas, listening to songs etc. Most Muslim women have adopted the impure attitude of walking shoulder to shoulder with men and consequently have thrown the shawl of shame off their bodies and are ruining their afterlives by wearing eye-catching saris, skimpy outfits, masculine clothing, wandering about in wedding halls, hotels, amusement centres and cinemas with masculine hair-styles.

I swear by Allah ﷺ! This lifestyle will not lead to progress or prosperity. Progress and prosperity lie only and solely in obeying Allah ﷺ and His Prophet ﷺ and spending our extremely short lives by following the Sunnahs and consequently entering our graves with our faith safe and reaching Heaven whilst saving ourselves from the torment of Hell. Our Merciful Lord ﷺ said in the 185\textsuperscript{th} verse of Sūrah Āl-e-‘Imrān (part 4):

\[
\text{فَقَدْ زَحَرَ عَنِ النَّارِ وَ أَخْلَفَ الْجَنَّةَ فَقُدْ فَازَ} \\
\]

*So the one who is saved from the fire and is admitted into Paradise – he is successful.*

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)](Part 4, Sūrah Āl-e-‘Imrān, verse 185)

105
Many women in Hell

Sadly, the unveiling of women and excessive sins are extremely troublesome. I swear by Allah جَلَّ وَفَاتِئِهِ the unveiling of women and excessive sins are extremely troublesome. I swear by Allah جَلَّ وَفَاتِئِهِ No one can endure the torment of Hell. This is a warning by the Prophet of رَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ عَلَيْهِ وَرَضُوْءُهُ the Intercessor of عَمْلَةُ الْحَمْرَاءِ Owner of Jannah حَمَّامُ الْجَنَّةِ ‘I saw more women in Hell.’ (Saheeh Muslim, pp.228, Hadith 2737)

Yeḥ sharḥ-e-āya-e-‘ismat ḥay jo ḥay baysh na kam
Dil-o-nazar kī tabāhī ḥay qurb-e-na-Maḥram

Hadhā ḥay ānkh mayn bāqī, na dil mayn khauf-e-Khudā
Bahut dino say nizām-e-ḥayāt ḥay barham

Yeḥ sayr-gāhān ḥayn kay maqtał ḥayn sharm-o-ghayrat kay
Yeḥ ma’ṣiyat kay manāzir ḥayn zīnāt-e-‘ālam

Yeḥ nīm-bāz sā burqa’ yeḥ dīdah zayb niqāb
Jhalak rāḥā ḥay jhalā jhal qamīs kā raysham

Na daykẖ rashk say tahzīb kī numāish ko
Kay sāray phūl yeḥ kāghaz kay ḥayn Khudā kī qasam

Wohī ḥay rāḥ tayray ‘azm-o-shauq kī manzil
Jahān ḥayn ‘Āisha-o-Fāṭimah kay naqsh-e-qadam

Tayrī ḥayāt ḥay kirdār-e-Rābi’āh Başrī
Tayray fasānāy kā mozū’ ‘ismat-e-Maryam

This is a commentary of the chastity verse, not more not less
The heart and eyes are ruined by being close to a non-Maḥram

There is no more modesty in eyes or fear of Allah in hearts
The system of life has been disturbed since long

These amusement parks are murder-sites for modesty and shame
These spectacles of sin are earthly glamour

106

www.dawateislami.net
This half-sleeved cloak and attractive veil
Visible dazzling silk shirts

Do not watch the glamour of civilisation enviously
Because I swear by Allah these are all paper flowers

The true path, the destination of your intentions and passion is
The place of ‘Āisha’s and Fāṭima’s footsteps

Your life is Rābi’a’s character
The topic of your story is Maryam’s chastity

 صلى الله عليه وسلم صلى الله تعالى على محمد

Extreme shamelessness

Muslims who covet this deceptive non-Muslim advancement and promote shamelessness and indecency should ponder very carefully. What is happening in Western countries! People watch their daughters in the arms of other men in dance halls with absolutely no hesitation; in fact these Dayyūs [shameless fathers] proudly support such behaviour.

Every other day newspapers report shameless incidents about unveiling fashionable women committing ‘indecencies’. If a woman becomes a victim of male lust and becomes pregnant how will she conceal herself! An abortion could risk her life. I admit that there are hospitals in advanced Western countries that provide ‘abortion services’ and provide refuges for ‘protecting’ unmarried mothers, but will these women achieve honour in society! Even if unmarried couples suffer in this world for their sins but what will become of their child. This lust-driven father might turn his eyes away from his child; this undignified mother might throw it away on a rubbish dump or leave it in an orphanage.
Seventy thousand illegitimate children

During the second world war, the troops of a country ‘arrived’ in another country to assist them. They stayed there for a few years. When they returned back to their country, according to national statistics, they left seventy thousand illegitimate children. In some Western countries, the population of illegitimate children is more than 60% of the total new-borns and the number of unmarried mothers is shockingly increasing. Divorce rates are high, homes are yearning for peace, there is no trust or true love between husbands and wives; tolerance and sacrifice are non-existent. The slightest irritating actions lead married couples to divorce. Just think! A good understanding between a husband and a wife is the first brick and strong foundation upon which society’s palace is constructed. How can a stable and healthy society exist if its foundation is weak?

There are benefits for us in obeying Islam’s commandments and harms in going against its prohibitions. This religion is for eternity, so there will never be a time when its prohibitions [i.e. deeds declared Ḥarām] become permissible or harmless.

Uṭḥā kay phaŋk daye Allah kay banday
Nayī tahżīb kay anday ĥayn ganday

Pick them up and throw them away O servant of Allah
The eggs of modern culture are rotten

Origin of veiling and staying within home

Question: Some liberal-minded men and women criticise scholars for wanting women to remain within the four walls of their homes!

Answer: There is no personal gain in this for the honourable scholars. This is not any earthly scholar’s verdict; in fact it is the command of the Lord of the universe:
And remain in your houses and do not stay unveiled like the unveiling of the former days of ignorance.

[Kanz-ul-Imān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 22, Sūrah Al-Ahzāb, verse 33)

Do you see! The command for women to observe veil and to stay in their homes was not given by any person, in fact, by our Creator, the Lord of Mustafa.

Questions and answers about women working

Question: Can a woman work?

Answer: Yes but only if five conditions are fulfilled. My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Shari’ah, guide of Tariqah, Ash-Shāh Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān said: There are five conditions here:

1. She must not wear thin clothes which reveal the colour of her hair, wrists or any other part of her ‘Satr’. [See the definition of a woman’s Satr on page 11.]

2. Her clothes must not be tight that reveal the shapes of her body (i.e. raised chest, roundness of her shins etc.).

3. Any part of her hair, neck, stomach, wrist or shin must not be visible.
4. She must not spend even a single moment alone with a non-Maḥram man.

5. There must not be any potential for mischief (Mażinna-e-Fitnaḥ) whilst she is there or whilst entering and exiting the building.

If all five conditions are fulfilled, then there is no harm, but if (even) a single condition is not fulfilled then it is Ḥarām (for her to work etc.). *(Fatāwā Razawīyyah, vol. 22, pp. 248)*

These are times of ignorance and audaciousness, and fulfilling the aforementioned five conditions these days is extremely difficult. Nowadays, men and women work together in offices etc. and it is almost impossible for them to avoid unveiling, looking at each other and interacting informally with one another. Hence women should work staying within their homes instead of offices and other people’s homes etc.

**Is it permissible to employ a maid?**

**Question:** Is it permissible to employ a ‘maid’?

**Answer:** Yes, but only if the aforementioned five conditions are fulfilled. If she does not observe veil then it will become extremely difficult for the men of your house to avoid misusing their eyes and committing sins that will lead them to Hell. In fact, she will also ruin the characters of the veil-observing women in your house. It is Ḥarām for a woman and non-Maḥram man to be alone together for even a short time and it is almost impossible for men to avoid this in their homes. Therefore, it is safer to avoid employing a maid.

**Is it permissible to be an air hostess?**

**Question:** Is it permissible to be an air hostess?
**Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil**

**Answer:** These days working as an air hostess is Ḥarām and leads to Hell because unveiling is a condition in this profession. She is also officially required to travel with non-Maḥram men without her husband or any Maḥram man.

**Can a man seek assistance from an air hostess?**

**Question:** Can a male passenger ask an airhostess for assistance or not?

**Answer:** Any modest and decent man can ask his conscience for the answer to this question. It is obvious that it is unsafe to unnecessarily request water, cold drink, tea, coffee, food etc. from an unveiled woman who has been specifically trained to speak softly and sweetly to all including non-Maḥram men. However, there is no harm in eating any food etc. that she herself comes and places in front of you. If she asks you something, then keep your eyes lowered or closed and give a very brief answer in just one or two words so that she goes away quickly.

Strictly refrain from exchanging questions and answers with her; do not ask her to bring you anything, because if you do, then she will return to give it to you and hence you will have created another situation to talk or look at her. In such situations, when your Nafs teaches you various excuses and tempts you to look at and talk to an unveiled woman then thinking of the following narration is beneficial, ‘Any man who looks at the beauty of a non-Maḥram woman, molten lead will be poured into his eyes on Judgement Day.’

*(Ḥidāyah, vol. 2, pp. 368)*

**Can a woman travel alone?**

**Question:** Is it a sin for an Islamic sister to travel without a Maḥram man?

**Answer:** Yes. It is strictly Ḥarām for a woman to travel a distance of three days without her husband or a Maḥram relative. This is
A three-day land journey means 57.5 miles. (Fatāwā Razawiyyah referenced, vol. 8, pp. 270) This is almost 92km.

Question: You previously mentioned the term, ‘Ẓāhir-ur-Riwāyah’, what does this mean?

Answer: In Ḥanafī Fiqh, ‘Ẓāhir-ur-Riwāyah’ are those rulings which are narrated in these six books by Sayyidunā Imām Muhammad Bin Ḥasan Shaybānī: (1) Jāmi’ Ṣaghīr (2) Jāmi’ Kabīr (3) Siyar Kabīr (4) Siyar Ṣaghīr (5) Ziyādāt (6) Mabsūṭ.

Question: With reference to Bahār-e-Shari‘at, you mentioned a Ma’tuwūḥ, who is this?
Answer: A ‘Ma’tuwĥ’ is someone who has less intelligence, weak thinking power, at times he talks like an intelligent individual but sometimes like a person who is not fully conscious, his lack of brain power has not reached the limit of insanity, and he does not pointlessly hit or swear at people. By Shari‟ah, he is considered the same as a sensible child. *(Fatāwā Razawiyyah, vol. 19, pp. 636)*

Is it permissible for a woman to fly alone in an aeroplane?

**Question:** If a woman’s husband or Maĥram is in another city or country and wants her to visit him, then can she travel alone in a bus, car, train, ship or aeroplane alone?

**Answer:** No.

**Question:** In this case would she not be disobedient to her husband?

**Answer:** No. Amīr-ul-Mu`minīn, Maulā-e-Kāināt, ‘Alī-ul-Murtaḍā, the lion of Allah reported this grand Ḥadīš of the Beloved Prophet:

_‘لا طاعة في مغْرِفْل الله إنما الطاعة في المغْرِفْل’ بِلَّ اللَّهِ ﴿هدى عَلَى الْبِكْرِ﴾_

*There is no obedience in disobeying Allah; obedience is only in pious actions.* *(Ṣaĥīh Muslim, pp. 1023, Ḥadīš 1840)*

The famous commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aĥmad Yār Khān explains the word ‘مغْرِفْل’ ‘permissible actions’ in this sacred Ḥadīš: ‘مغْرِفْل’ [Ma‟rūf] is anything permitted by Islamic law; ‘مغْرِفْل’ [Ma‟siyat] is anything prohibited by Islamic law.


Can a woman stroll in her street for fitness?

**Question:** If a doctor advises a woman to walk for a specific amount of time everyday but this is not possible for her inside her home then what should she do?
**Answer:** She is allowed to walk outside as long as she fulfils all conditions of veil; provided there is no other reason for it being prohibited.

**Now we only watch the Madani Channel**

Islamic sisters! Always remain associated with the Sunnah-inspiring movement Dawat-e-Islami. you will gain blessings and Divine favour. many spoilt families of society have pleasantly transformed due to the blessings of Dawat-e-Islami’s Madani Qāfilahs. This is a summarised statement by an approximately 45 years old Islamic sister from Shahdadpur (Bāb-ul-Islam, Sindh): My family did not offer Ṣalāḥ. In fact, we had cable so we were film- and-drama-addicts. Due to a serious lack of religious knowledge and disconnection from pious company, our whole family had indulged in misdeeds.

Fortunately in April 2009 a Madani Qāfilah of Islamic sisters arrived in our area. During ‘the area visit for call towards righteousness’ the Islamic sisters of the Madani Qāfilah visited our home as well. I accepted their invitation and attended the speech at their residing place. That speech transformed the world of my heart. I drowned into the ocean of regret, whilst thinking about how I had wasted my past life in sins. By the blessing of that Madani Qāfilah of Dawat-e-Islami I was blessed with repentance. Not only myself but also my daughters began to offer the five daily Ṣalāhs and now the only channel we watch at home is Madani Channel.

* Dil kī kālak dhulay suḳh say jīnā milay
  Āo āo chalayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo

* Chūiayn bad- ‘ādatayn, sab namāzī banayn
  Pāo gey rahmatayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo
Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

Black stains of heart will be washed and you will live in peace
Come, come let’s go, come in the Qāfilaĥ

You will get rid of bad habits, everyone will start praying
You will gain mercy, come in the Qāfilaĥ

صلُوْا عَلَى الْحَبْبَاء صَلِّ اللَّهُ عَلَى مُحْمَّدٍ

Şalâh will protect you from sins

Islamic sisters! Did you see the blessing of a Madanî Qāfilaĥ? al-Kamâl! A family far away from Divine worship became punctual in Şalâhs! Every Muslim should offer Şalâh. إنَّ الْبَلَوْةَ تَنْهَى عَنِ النَّفْحَاءِ وَالْمُشْكِرِ. due to the blessings of Şalâh, bad habits will be removed. Allah said in part 21 Sūrah Al-‘Ankabūt verse 45:

Undoubtedly, the prayer forbids one from indecency and evil thing.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 21, Sūrah Al-‘Ankabūt, verse 45)

Copying the Prophet by shaking a dry branch

What can we say about the excellence of Şalâh! It is stated on page 76 of the 743-page book ‘Jannat Mayn Lay Jānay Wālay A’māl’ published by Dawat-e-Islami’s publication department Maktaba-tul-Madinah: Sayyidunā Abū ‘Ušmān رَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ عَلَيْهَ said: I was standing under a tree with Sayyidunā Salmān Fārsī رَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ عَلَيْهِ when all of a sudden he (ڕَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ عَلَيْهَ) began to shake one of its dry branches until its leaves fell off. Then he (ڕَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ عَلَيْهِ) said, ‘O Abû ‘Uşmān! Will you not ask me why I did this?’ I asked, ‘Why did you do this?’ He (ڕَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ عَلَيْهِ) replied, ‘Once I was standing under a tree with the
Prophet of Raḥmaḥ and he recited this blessed verse:

وَ أَقِمِ الْصَّلَاةِ طَرْفَيْ النَّهَارِ وَ زُلْفَا مِنَ اللَّيْلِ إِنَّ احْتَسَبَتْ لَّدْهِبِنَ

And keep the prayer established at the two ends of the day and in some parts of the night; indeed good deeds wipe out the evil deeds; this is an advice to those who accept advice.

[Kanz-ul-İmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 12, Sūrah Ḥūd, verse 114)
(Musnad Imām Ahmad, vol. 9, pp. 178, Ḥadīth 23768)

Can a woman visit a male doctor?

Question: Can a woman have her pulse checked by a male doctor?

Answer: If it is not possible to see a female doctor, then it is permissible for her to visit a male doctor. If necessary, a male doctor can look at a female patient’s body and also touch the area of pain, however, she can only reveal the ‘affected’ part of her body to him. If the doctor looks at or touches an unnecessary area of her body he is a sinner. If she requires an injection, then for this, she should seek the service of a female nurse, because men are not usually needed for this task.
Can a woman be injected by a man?

**Question:** If there are no nurses available and it is necessary for a female patient to have an injection then what should she do?

**Answer:** In case of really feeling impelled, she can let a man do this.

Can a man be injected by a woman?

**Question:** Can a man be injected by a woman?

**Answer:** No. He can neither have any of his body part bandaged nor can he have his blood pressure checked nor have blood extracted by a woman. In conclusion, it is Ḥarām for men and women to touch each others’ bodies without a valid Islamic reason. It is an act that leads to Hell.

An iron nail hammered into his head

Beloved Mustafa ﷺ said: For anyone of you to have an iron nail hammered into his head is better than touching a woman who is not Ḥalāl for him.

*(Al-Mu’jam-ul-Kabīr, vol. 20, pp. 211, Ḥadiṣ 486)*

Is it permissible to be a nurse?

**Question:** So are you saying that women cannot work as nurses?

**Answer:** If the five conditions for women to work – mentioned on page 109-110 of this book – are met, then it is permissible to work as a ‘nurse’. These days, it seems extremely difficult to fulfil these conditions. To work as a nurse without fulfilling these Islamic conditions is a sin and will open many doors of social chaos.
Female Ṣaḥābiyyāt treating patients!

**Question:** Are there no reports of blessed Ṣaḥābiyyāt ۪۪ۭ۫ۮط ۭ۫۫ۮط ۭ۫۫ۮط ۭ۫۫ۮط treating patients during Jihad? If there are then why are nurses not allowed to treat patients?

**Answer:** The purpose of those Ṣaḥābiyyāt ۪۪ۭ۫ۮط ۭ۫۫ۮط ۭ۫۫ۮط ۭ۫۫ۮط was to attain Paradise but the goal of these nurses is to attain wealth; they strictly observed veil but in this profession unveiling is usually a condition; and there is a massive difference between a battle-field and a hospital. Even today, if Jihad became Farḍ-e-‘Ayn [absolutely compulsory] then adult men and wives must take part in war even if their parents or husbands do not allow them; whereas this is not the case in hospitals. However, if it is possible for her to fulfill all the previous conditions then it is permissible for her to work as a nurse.

**One case for the permissibility of being a nurse**

**Question:** Is there any case in which it is permissible for a woman to work as a nurse?

**Answer:** Supposing there is a hospital in which there is no un-veiling at all, or situations where she does not touch, inject, tie a bandage etc. to any non-Maḥram man and there is also no other Islamic reason of prohibition then being a nurse is permissible.

**My father got a job abroad**

Islamic sisters! ۭ۫۫ۮط ۭ۫۫ۮط ۭ۫۫ۮط ۭ۫۫ۮط, due to Dawat-e-Islami’s blessings, the Sunnah ۭ۫۫ۮط ۭ۫۫ۮط is promoting in the four corners of the world. Come and brighten your heart with this faith-refreshing Dawat-e-Islami ‘story’. This is a summary of a statement by an Islamic sister from Bāb-ul-Madīnah (Karachi): Some time ago we were very stressed due to my father’s unemployment. In order to meet our many household
expenses, my father made many endeavours to travel abroad but he was not successful. One day, an Islamic sister advised my mother, ‘There are many examples of prayers being answered in Dawat-e-Islami’s Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’āt, why not attend an Ijtimā’ as well and pray for the solution of your problem’. 

So my mother attended an Ijtimā’ and whilst there she prayed for my father to find a job. Only a few days after my mother attended that Ijtimā’, my father succeeded in getting a job abroad. This made my entire family love Dawat-e-Islami! It is Dawat-e-Islami’s blessing that today there is a Madani environment in our house and I am serving Dawat-e-Islami as a humble preacher.

***

Ghaybī imdād ḥo, ḍhar bẖī ābād ḥo
Lutf-e-Haq daykẖ layn Ijtimā’āt mayn

Chal kay khud daykẖ layn, rizq kay dar kẖulayn
Barakatayn bẖī milayn Ijtimā’āt mayn

There will be unseen help and peaceful homes
See Allah’s mercy in Ijtimā’āt

Come and see for yourself, doors of sustenance will open
You will gain blessings too in Ijtimā’āt

Islamic sisters! The blessings of both worlds rain in Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’āt! Why won’t prayers be answered among devotees of the Beloved Prophet? Pious company has its advantages. What can we say about the closeness of good people! Here is a faith-refreshing narration about pious neighbours. Please read and refresh your
faith: The Greatest and Holiest Prophet ﷺ said, ‘Due to a pious Muslim, Allah ﷺ removes calamities from 100 of his neighbouring homes.’


The Islamic verdict about co-education

**Question:** What is the Islamic verdict about co-education?

**Answer:** Modern co-education for those who have reached puberty is completely prohibited, Ḥarām and will lead to Hell.

**Woman and college**

**Question:** These days what dangers does a girl face in a school or college?

**Answer:** Since women have entered schools, colleges and universities, a big door of chaos has opened. Firstly, the uniforms do not fulfil full veiling requirements. Even in places where the Burqa’ etc. is worn they are usually attractive and therefore, inappropriate.

Secondly, young girls walking outside their homes freely create a thousand problems. Amongst college girls who interact informally with college boys, there are probably very few who preserve their ‘chastity’. Stories of their love affairs and sins are published in newspapers every day. Sometimes, parents obstruct a love marriage, which leads many boys and girls to commit suicide. If a girl graduates and finds a job in an office she ends up committing more sins. It is almost impossible to avoid unveiling and informal socialising with non-Maḥram men in offices. Every modest Muslim can understand its worldly and religious harm. Akbar Ilâhâbâdî rightly said:
Veil-observing girls find it harder to get married!

**Question:** What if a family stops its girls from wearing veils, because it is hard to find someone who will marry a girl who does not have any college education, who is uninterested in fashion, simple and wears a veil? Is it right to think like this?

**Answer:** This is a misconception. No matter whatever happens, a woman will get married where she is predestined to do. If she is not predestined to get married, then no matter how educated and fashionable she is, no force in the world can have her get married. And if a delay in marriage is in store for her, then that is her destiny. Many educated fashionable women and virgins die every day in tragedies or illnesses. Many young girls drown whilst enjoying a swim at sea. Some, due to unveiling and a fashion-craze, get caught up in the net of unreal love but find the door of love-marriage closed and resort to suicide. Never assume that you will only get what you want by the sins of unveiling and fashion-addiction etc. Please try to understand my message through this shocking story. My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat narrated:

**Government job**

Sayyidunā Imām Sufyān Šaurī told a man not to work for the government because it is difficult to avoid oppression and sin whilst serving rulers. The man asked, ‘What will I do about my family?’ He replied, ‘Listen to this! This man says: If I disobey
Allah  He  will feed my family but if I obey Him He will leave me without food.’ (Fatāwā Razawiyyah, vol. 23, pp. 528)

Do not be afraid of tribulations

No matter how harshly Islamic sisters are tested they must not stop observing ‘veil’. May Allah  create ease for you for the sake of the princess of Paradise Sayyidatunā Fāṭimaḥ and mother of all believers Sayyidatunā ‘Āishaḥ. Sūraḥ Alam Nashraḥ in part 30 states:

فَإِنَّ مَعَ الْعُسْرِ يُسُرُّ وَإِنَّ مَعَ الْعُسْرِ يُسُرُّ

So indeed with hardship is ease. Indeed with hardship is ease.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 30, Sūraḥ Alam Nashraḥ, verse 5-6)

Is it permissible to read novels?

Question: These days women read novels and digests, please enlighten us regarding this matter.

Answer: There are often blasphemous statements in newspaper articles, digests and novels. They also include articles written by heretics [i.e. those who hold corrupt beliefs] involving the risk of the destruction of the reader’s religion and faith. In Islamic law it is Ḥarām for both men and women to read so-called religious books and articles of heretics. However, a staunch Sunnī scholar is allowed to read them when and as much as necessary. Anyhow, this is a very delicate issue for women. My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat  said, ‘A Ṣaḥīḥ Ḥadīṣ states that you should not teach girls the translation (and commentary) of Sūraḥ Yūsuf because it mentions the treachery of women.’ (Fatāwā Razawiyyah, vol. 24, pp. 455)
We must ponder over it. Girls have even been prohibited from studying the translation and commentary of a Quranic Sūrah so that they do not take a negative effect. Now ask yourself, how it can be permissible for them to read newspapers, monthly magazines, digests and novels full of thousands of corrupt contents such as indecent pictures, shameless movie-promos etc.! Remember, these magazines are no less-destructive for the afterlife of men either.

**Question:** What Sūrah(s) should girls be taught?

**Answer:** Girls should be taught the translation and commentary of Sūrah An-Nūr. The Beloved Prophet ﷺ said, ‘Teach your women how to weave cloth and teach them Sūrah An-Nūr.’

(In old times, cloth used to be woven at home. This Ḥadīth implies that one should teach them household chores such as sewing etc.)

*(Al-Mustadrak, vol. 3, pp. 158, Ḥadīth 3546)*

It is reported that Sayyidunā ʿAbdullāḥ Bin ‘Abbās رضي الله تعالى عنهما recited Sūrah An-Nūr on the Mimbar [i.e. pulpit-like raised structure] during Hajj and explained it so beautifully that if the Romans had heard it they would have accepted Islam. *(Tafsīr-e-Madārik, pp. 793)*

Sūrah An-Nūr is in the 18th part of the Holy Quran. It consists of 9 Rukū’ and 64 holy verses. It should definitely be taught to girls. In fact, all Islamic brothers and Islamic sisters should study its translation and commentary.

**Question:** Which commentary of Sūrah An-Nūr should we read?

**Answer:** *Khazāin-ul-ʿIrfān* or *Nūr-ul-ʿIrfān*. If you wish to read a more detailed commentary then refer to the commentary of Sūrah An-Nūr called ‘*Chādar aur Chār Dīwārī*’ (Urdu) by Khalil-ul-
Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

The speciality of this commentary is that the translation of the Holy Quran in it has been taken from Kanz-ul-Imān.

I was fashionable

Islamic sisters! Always remain associated with the Sunnah-inspiring Madani environment of Dawat-e-Islami. Here is a summarised statement by an Islamic sister who has mentioned the interesting reasons for her joining Dawat-e-Islami: I used to wear the latest fashionable clothes and wander around unveiled. One day some Islamic sisters came to our house. They explained the benefits of joining Dawat-e-Islami’s Madani environment and asked us for permission to start a Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’ in our house. We happily agreed.

When the day of the Ijtimā’ arrived I attended it. I was very impressed by the Islamic sisters’ simplicity, character and style of Madani work. I was especially inspired by the heart-touching prayer at the end. It was the first time I heard such a prayer. Due to that Ijtimā’ I was blessed with repentance and joined the Madani environment. I got rid of my fashion-craze and began to wear simple clothing and now I am striving to make my afterlife better by doing Dawat-e-Islami’s Madani work as a responsible Islamic sister of my locality at Żaylī Ḥalqaḥ level.

I regularly listen to a cassette-speech released by Maktaba-tul-Madināḥ every day. I thank Allah for granting me such a great Madani environment. I wish every single Islamic sister would join Dawat-e-Islami’s Madani environment.
Smiling whilst talking is a Sunnah

Islamic sisters! There is a famous saying, ‘The thirsty person must walk to the well’ but this Madani example tells of a well walking to a thirsty person, i.e. some Islamic sisters came to this modern Islamic sister’s house and held a Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’ there, which changed her destiny and transformed her into a Madani Islamic sister. It is true that individually visiting people at their homes, meeting them politely with a smiling face and presenting them with Madani pearls lead many people to getting reformed.

الحمد للهُ! Smiling whilst talking is a Sunnah. If someone habitually smiled whilst speaking, then he will not receive the reward for following the Sunnah. When smiling you must have this intention, ‘I will smile with the intention to fulfil a Sunnah’. I wish we all had a habit of smiling whilst speaking with the intention to follow the Sunnah. Please accept another Madani pearl: Sayyidatunā Umm-e-Dardā said about Sayyidunā Abū Dardā, ‘He smiled whenever he spoke. When I asked him about it, he answered, ‘I saw the Beloved Prophet of Allah kept smiling whilst talking.’’ (Makārim-ul-Akhlāq li-Tabarānī, Raqm 21)

Is the veil not necessary these days?

Question: What if someone says ‘Wearing a veil these days is not necessary’?

Answer: Such comments are extremely absurd, adverse and ignorant. These comments indicate the rejection of the obligation (Farḍiyyat) of Islamic veil, and rejecting the entire concept of Islamic veil is unbelief (Kufr). However, if someone believes in the obligation of Islamic veil but rejects a particular kind of it which is
not included in the fundamentals of the religion (Zarūriyāt-e-Dīn) then he/she will not become an unbeliever (Kāfir).

**You are like a family member**

**Question:** What about saying, ‘There’s no veil between you and your spiritual guide’ or saying to non-Maḥram relatives, neighbours or regular visiting family friends, ‘You are like a family member, we don’t need to observe veil with you’?

**Answer:** This is also complete absurdity and stupidity. Anyone who says such things must repent. It is necessary to observe veil with non-Maḥram spiritual guide and every other non-Maḥram relative, friend or neighbour.

**Man making woman wear bangles around her wrist!**

**Question:** Can a woman let a bangle-seller hold her hand and make her wear bangles around her wrist?

**Answer:** Any woman who does this is a sinner and worthy of Hell. If her husband or Maḥram male relatives do not despise and prevent this as much as they can, then they are Dayyūš and worthy of Hell too. If a husband sees a man holding his wife’s hand he would probably pounce on him and want to beat him up, but unfortunately, when the same wife lets a man touch her hand to make her wear bangles around her wrists, her husband’s blood does not boil.

When my master A’lā Ḥaḍrat was asked about women letting shop-keepers make them wear bangles around their wrists, he answered: Ḥarām, Ḥarām, Ḥarām, showing her wrist to a non-Maḥram man is Ḥarām, letting him hold her hand is Ḥarām, any man that allows his wife to do this is Dayyūš.

*(Fatāwā Razawīyyah, vol. 22, pp. 247)*
Despairing and discouraging response from people

Question: Parents say, ‘We’re afraid of what people will say if we make our young daughter wear a veil, our relatives will say all sorts of things!’

Answer: A Muslim ought to fear Allah ٌَُّ١ and not society. The 40th blessed verse of Sūrah Al-Baqarah (part 1) states:

And fear none but Me. ُ١ِ١١١١١١١١١١١١

[Kanz-ul-İmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 1, Sūrah Al-Baqarah, verse 40)

When someone truly fears Allah ٌَُّ١ then Allah ٌَُّ١ helps her from the unseen and makes people respect her.

• • •

Story

Once a saint ٌَُّ١ was surrounded by a group of unbelievers who withdrew their swords with the intention of murdering him, but their hands were paralysed and they could not strike their swords. When the saint ٌَُّ١ saw this he started to cry. The unbelievers were puzzled and asked, ‘Why are you crying, you should be happy that you are still alive.’ He ٌَُّ١ replied, ‘I am crying because I have been deprived of the blessing of martyrdom. If you people had killed me I would have succeeded because I would have deserved Paradise by the grace of Allah ٌَُّ١.’

when the unbelievers heard his faith-refreshing reply, they all became Muslims. The saint ٌَُّ١ who feared no one but Allah ٌَُّ١, touched their paralysed arms with his blessed hand, and Allah ٌَُّ١ cured them all.
Mary Allah َعَلَى َالْمَلِكِ يَعْلَمُ that he may have mercy on him and forgive us without accountability for his sake!

**Nikal jāye dil say mayray khauf-e-dunyā**

_Tujhī say darūn mayn sadā Yā Ilāhī_  
_Tayray khauf say Tayray dar say ħamayshah_  
_Mayn thār thār rahūn kāntā Yā Ilāhī_  
_May my heart get free from worldly fear_  
_May I always fear You only, O my Lord_  
_May I always tremble_  
-With Your fear, O my Lord_  

**Is it necessary to wear a veil in case of death in house?**

**Question:** If there is death in anyone’s house and people visit to express their condolences, then is it necessary to wear a veil even in such an emergency situation?

**Answer:** In such circumstances, we ought to contemplate about death even more. The more you ponder about death the more you will feel like avoiding sins. Unveiling is also a sin, Ḥarām and leads to Hell. So, in such cases, modest and Almighty-fearing Islamic sisters will observe veil even more.

**Son was lost, not modesty**

Sayyidatunā Umm-e-Khallād’s son was martyred in a battle. She came with a veil over face to the Greatest and Holiest Prophet َعَلَى َالْمَلِكِ يَعْلَمُ enquiring about her son. Someone commented surprisingly, ‘You have a veil over your face even at
such a time!’ She replied, ‘I have lost my son not my modesty.’ (Sunan Abī Dāwūd, vol. 3, pp. 9, Ḥadīş 2488)

May Allah have mercy on her and forgive us without accountability for her sake!

Did you see? Sayyidatunā Umm-e-Khallād wore a ‘veil’ despite her son’s death. The fact of the matter is that if someone fears Allah and truly desires to practice Islamic law, then even the most difficult of tasks will become simple. And whoever falls for the tricks of her Nafs, will find even the simplest of tasks difficult. Undoubtedly if Islamic sisters fear the punishment of Allah and endure slight hardship because of wearing a veil, then this is not hard. Otherwise, no one can bear the punishment of Hell. Anyone who is firmly determined to follow any command of Allah, so Allah will create ease for him.

Daughter’s pain vanished

Islamic sisters! An excellent method of acquiring the zeal to practice Islamic law is to travel with devotees of Rasūl in Madanī Qāfilaḥs of the global & non-political movement of the Quran and Sunnah, Dawat-e-Islami. If you make a firm intention to travel but then do not have the privilege to, then you will still gain its spiritual benefits. Listen to and enjoy this faith-refreshing story about a fortunate Islamic sister who made an intention to travel in a Madanī Qāfilaḥ.

The following is a summarised statement of an Islamic sister from Bāb-ul-Islam (Sindh): My daughter was experiencing severe pain in

---

1 Please note that Islamic sisters’ Madanī Qāfilaḥs are no longer allowed.
Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

her throat. Despite much treatment she did not recover. I made an intention to travel in a Madanī Qāfilaĥ of Islamic sisters. I believe that my daughter was cured due to the blessing of my good intention. Later I fulfilled my intention by travelling in a Madanī Qāfilaĥ of Islamic sisters.

*Fazl kī bārishayn, raḩmatayn, na’matayn*

*Ger tumḥayn chāĥiye, Qāfilay mayn chalo*

*Dūr bīmāriyān aur parayshāniyān*

*Ĥaun gī bas chal paṛayn. Qāfilay mayn chalo*

*If you want mercy, grace and bounties*  
*Then travel in a Qāfilaĥ*  
*Relief from illnesses and stress*  
*You will see, just come in a Qāfilaĥ*

صلَّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيبَ صَلَّى اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحْمَّدَ

**Can a man express condolences to non-Maḥram female**

**Question:** If a relative of a non-Maḥram female passes away, then can a man visit her to express his condolences?

**Answer:** No. Şadr-ush-Sharī’aḥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭariqāḥ, ‘Allāmah Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad ‘Alī A’żamī said, ‘Only a woman’s Maḥram relatives should console her.’

*(Bahār-e-Sharī’at, part 4, pp. 201)*

**What is the ruling on visiting a sick non-Maḥram person?**

**Question:** Can non-Maḥram men and women not even visit one another in times of sickness?

**Answer:** No. There is a big risk of getting inclined to each other on this occasion, which will cause major problems.
Questions and answers about childbirth

**Question:** Can a man assist with childbirth?

**Answer:** No man other than the husband should assist with childbirth because this involves great unveiling of the body. If possible, seek the assistance of a Muslim midwife at home; otherwise, seek the services of a hospital where only Muslim nurses carry out this task. In hospitals, it is necessary to make enquiries about this before admitting your wife because this task is often carried out by male doctors, and even medical students take part in delivery tasks, especially in government hospitals. Remember, a Muslim woman has to observe veil with a non-Muslim woman just as she has to do with a non-Maḥram man.

Allowing non-Muslim midwives to help with childbirth

**Question:** Most midwives in non-Islamic countries are unbelievers, therefore, it is difficult to avoid the assistance of non-Muslim women, please guide us in this matter and be rewarded by Allah ﷺ and thanked by people.

**Answer:** It is not permissible for a Muslim woman to expose her Satr to a non-Muslim woman. This must be avoided. As long as a qualified Muslim midwife is available one must refrain from using a non-Muslim midwife. However, in times of necessity when a Muslim midwife is unavailable, as mentioned in the above question, then in such severe necessity there is no harm in using a non-Muslim midwife.

**Question:** Should a brother-in-law meet his sister-in-law to congratulate her after she has given birth?

**Answer:** Looking at or congratulating the sister-in-law or any other non-Maḥram woman opens the door of major problems.
Is it enough to have a ‘veil’ in your heart?

**Question:** Some unveiling women say things like, ‘You only need to have a veil in your heart!’ Please elaborate on this.

**Answer:** This is an extremely fierce and dangerous strike of the devil. This outrageous statement rejects those blessed verses of the Holy Quran which command the concealment of the outer body. For example, verse 33 of Sūrah Al-Ahzāb (part 22) states:

*And remain in your houses and do not stay unveiled like the unveiling of the former days of ignorance.*

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)]

The 59th verse of this Sūrah states:

*O Prophet! Command your wives and your daughters and the women of the Muslims to cover their faces with a part of their headgear.*

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)]

Verse 31 of Sūrah An-Nūr states:

*And they must not reveal their adornment.*

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)]

Anyone who completely denies the concept of concealing the body and says ‘You only need a veil in your heart’ will lose her faith. If she was married, then her marriage has broken as well, if she was a disciple, then her Bay’at has also broken, if she has already performed her Farḍ Hajj, then that has also been invalidated, and all her past virtues are wasted. She must repent from this unbelief, recite the Kalimaḥ and become a Muslim again and marry the same husband again (if he does not want to marry her again, then she can marry anyone else) and if she wants to become a disciple, then she can do Bay’at with any qualified spiritual guide. However, if someone
believes that veiling is Farḍ (obligatory) but denies a specific kind of it which is not one of the fundamentals of religion (Zarūriyāt-e-Dīn) then she is not an unbeliever. In order to learn the methods of repenting from unbelief (Kufr), renewing one’s faith and marriage, please refer to the 20-page short booklet called ‘28 Phrases of Kufr (Unbelief)’ published by Maktaba-tul-Madīnah. May Allah protect our faith.

In reality our ‘outer bodies’ represent our hearts. If our hearts are good then their effect will be visible on our outer bodies. So only those people will observe veil whose hearts are good and submit to Allah’s command. My master A’lā Ḥā'[rat ٢٥ said: To think that the inner self (heart) must be clean regardless of the outer state is a misconception. One Ḥadīṣ states, ‘If his heart was sound, then his outer self would automatically be sound.’

*(Fatāwā Razawīyyah, vol. 22, pp. 605)*

**Mental illness was cured**

Islamic sisters! What can I say about the blessings of Dawat-e-Islami’s Madanī environment! In order to make a habit of reaping these blessings, please attend Dawat-e-Islami’s Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’āt. your problems will astonishingly be resolved and by Allah’s grace, you will receive Divine assistance from the unseen.

This is a summarised statement by an Islamic sister of Kahror Pakka (Punjab, Pakistan): My younger brother was constantly stressed due to domestic problems and poverty etc. He slowly became depressed and would speak inappropriately. Eventually he began to contemplate suicide. I felt extreme sympathy for him but what can a woman do. I was already an attendee of Dawat-e-Islami’s Sunnah-inspiring Ijtima’, I whole-heartedly prayed there for my brother’s
health. After some time, Allah the Curer of all illnesses, cured my brother. Due to respecting my mother and father, he is now the apple of their eyes.

Ay Razā ħer kām kā aik waqt ĕhay
Dil ko bhī ārām ho ĕhī jāye ĕhay

O Razā there is a time for everything
Your heart will get its peace

Islamic sisters! Did you see the blessing of attending a Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’? Always remember that you should not attend an Ijtimā’ with the sole intention of solving your problems. Definitely make the intention to seek knowledge and earn reward in the afterlife. Many weekly Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’āt are held in cities all over Pakistan and in many other countries, with observance of Shar’ī veil. All Islamic sisters should attend Dawat-e-Islami’s Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’āt, and not just alone, in fact, you should personally and politely invite other Islamic sisters to also attend.

Madanī pearl: Sayyidunā Jābir reported that the Beloved Prophet said, ‘Every good deed is charity, and for you to meet your Islamic brother with a smile is also a good deed, and for you to add water to your brother’s vessel from your bucket is also a good deed.’ (Musnad Imām Ahmad, vol. 5, pp. 111, Ḥadīth 14715)

What if someone hesitates to wear a veil?
Question: Society has advanced greatly and there is a fashion-craze everywhere, so many sisters hesitate to wear a veil these days, what should they do?
Answer: Do not stop wearing the full Islamic veil because this is a great virtuous deed and unveiling is a severe sin. The more difficult you find it to observe veil, the more reward you will gain. It is narrated, ‘The best act of worship is the one that involves more hardship.’ (Kashf-ul-Khifā, vol. 1, pp. 141)

Imām Sharafuddīn Nawavī said, ‘The reward and excellence of a deed increases with its greater difficulty and expenditure.’ (Sharḥ Ṣaḥīḥ Muslim lin-Nawavī, vol. 1, pp. 390)

Sayyidunā ‘Umar Bin ‘Abdul ‘Azīz said, ‘The best deed is the one which requires people to force their Nafs into doing it.’ (Itḥāf-us-Sādaĥ liz-Zabīdī, vol. 11, pp. 10)

Sayyidunā Ibrāĥīm Bin Adĥam said, ‘The harder an action in this world, the heavier it shall be on the Scales.’ (Tażkira-tul-Awliyā, pp. 95)

However, if someone has a problem with her own heart, then what can we say about her! The famous commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān wrote on page 318 of Nūr-ul-‘Irfān, ‘If someone finds sin easy and worship difficult, then get informed that his heart contains hypocrisy. May Allah protect us.’

أُميِّينٌ يَجَاهُ النَّبِيَّ النَّبِيَّ أَلَّا أُميِّينَ عَلَى اللَّهِ تَمَا الْأَمَانِ، مُفْتِيُّ الْأَهْلِ النَّبِيِّ.

Even the shroud of Sayyidatuna Fatimah was concealed!

Question: It is said that Sayyidatunā Fāţīmah preferred that even her shroud should not be seen by any non-Mahram man!
Answer: Definitely. After the visible demise of the Prophet of Rahmah صل الله عليه وآله وسلم the lady of Paradise, princess of the universe, Sayyidatunā Fāṭimah Zahrah صل الله عليها was so overtaken by the grief of being away from Mustafa صل الله عليه وسلم that she never smiled. She صل الله عليها was only seen smiling once before passing away. The following is a report of that one occasion: All her life, the lady of Paradise صل الله عليها concealed her body from the eyes of other men but was worried about men seeing her shrouded-body after her demise. On one occasion, Sayyidatunā Asmā Bint-e-’Umays صل الله عليها said, ‘In Ethiopia, I saw people tying branches of trees together to make a type of palanquin for the corpse and then cover it with a cloth.’ Then she had some branches of date trees brought and joined them together and covered them with a cloth to show it to the lady of Paradise صل الله عليها. Sayyidah Fāṭimah صل الله عليها became very happy and smiled. This is the only instance of anyone witnessing her smile after the visible demise of our Greatest and Holiest Prophet صل الله عليه وسلم.

(Jażb-ul-Qulūb – translation, pp. 231)

Just look at the veil of the lady of Paradise صل الله عليها. A poet very rightly said:

чко ڑبرا باش از مخلوق رُوبوش
کہ دڑ آغوش شتِبرت بہ بینی

Be pious and observe veil like Sayyidatunā Fāṭimah Zahrah صل الله عليها So that you see a child like Sayyidunā Imâm ہلسعین in your lap

Veil of Sayyidatuna Fāṭimah even on Širāṭ bridge!

Question: Will people not see lady of Paradise صل الله عليها crossing the bridge of Širāṭ on Judgement Day?
Answer: ‘Allāmah Jalāluddin Suyūti has stated that Amīr-ul-Mu`minīn, Maulā-e-Kāināt, ‘Alī-ul-Murtaḍā, the lion of Allah narrated that the Noblest and Greatest Prophet said: On Judgement Day, an announcer will say, ‘O people! Lower your heads, close your eyes, so that Sayyidatunā Fāṭimah (Bint-e-Muhammad) will cross Širāṭ.’ (Al-Jāmiʿu-Saghīr, pp. 57, Ḥadīth 822)

The blessings of politeness

Our Islamic sisters should also learn from the blessed biography of the lady of Paradise, Sayyidatunā Fāṭimah Zahrā. If you join Dawat-e-Islami’s Madani environment and regularly attend Dawat-e-Islami’s local weekly Islamic sisters’ Ijtima’ and regularly practice the Madani In’amāt by doing Fikr-e-Madīnāh and filling in its booklet daily and then hand it in to your local responsible Islamic sister, then you will prosper. For your motivation, here is a summarised statement by an Islamic sister regarding a Madani Qāfilaḥ.

I did not offer Șalāh and was crazy about foreign fashion. I was addicted to films and dramas. One day due to someone’s invitation I attended the last session of Dawat-e-Islami’s 3-day international Sunnah-inspiring Ijtima’ with a friend. Whilst there, two unfamiliar Islamic sisters took good care of us and made us feel very comfortable in their group. Coincidentally, they were from my locality so they invited us to attend the local weekly Wednesday Islamic sisters’ Ijtima’ but we did not pay any special attention. Despite this, they visited our house to give us an invitation for the Ijtima’. I half-heartedly agreed to attend out of courtesy and thought that I would attend just one local Ijtima’ but not again. However, what can I say about Dawat-e-Islami’s brilliant sisters! They did not lose hope and
remained in constant touch with me for my afterlife’s betterment, they remained compassionate and kind and continued to give me kind personal invitations. Eventually, their impressive characters melted my harder-than-stone heart and I gradually affiliated myself with this Madani environment with heart and soul.

‘Alī kay wāsiṭay sūraj ko ṣhayrān wālay
Ishārahā ker do kay mayrā bẖī kām ḥo jāye

O you who, for ‘Alī, caused the sun to rise after it had set!
Please you only make a gesture, and I will prosper

 صلى الله عليه وسلم صلى الله عليه وسلم

Women visiting holy tombs!

Question: Can Islamic sisters visit cemeteries or the sacred tombs of saints?

Answer: Some scholars have permitted the visiting of graves for women. This is the preferred opinion in Durr-e-Mukhtār. However, if they visit the graves of close relatives they will cry and mourn. Therefore, it is prohibited. Visiting the graves of pious people for blessings is permissible for old women but forbidden for young ones. (Rad-dul-Muḥtār, vol. 3, pp. 178)

Ṣadr-ush-Shari‘ah, Badr-ūṭ-Ṭariqah, ‘Allāmah Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad ‘Alī A’ẓamī ʻllluminate عليه بحمة الله القروى said: And the safest opinion is that women should be totally forbidden because when visiting the graves of close relatives they will cry and mourn and when visiting the graves of pious people (بحم الله تعال) they will exceed the limits of respect or act disrespectfully, both are common amongst women. (Bahār-e-Shari‘at, vol. 1, pp. 849)
My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat رحمهُ الله تعالى عليه mentioned the prohibition of women visiting graves in many of his writings. In one place he said: Imām Qāḍī ‘Iyād رحمهُ الله تعالى عليه was asked if it was permissible for women to visit graveyards. He replied, ‘You should not be asking whether or not this is permissible, rather you should be asking how much a woman is cursed for this. When she intends to exit her house to visit the cemetery, Allah عزّ وجلّ and angels curse her; when she exits her house, devils surround her from all directions; when she reaches the grave, the deceased’s soul curses her; she remains in the curse of Allah عزّ وجلّ until she returns.’

(Fatāwā Razawiyyah, vol. 5, pp. 557)

Should women visit Jannat-ul-Baqī’ or not?

Question: When in Madīnah-tul-MunawwaraHU can Islamic sisters visit Jannat-ul-Baqī’ and the tombs of the battle of Uḥud martyrs یَضْرَوْلُ الْلَّهِ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ عَلَيْهِمْ آمَنُوْنَ؟

Answer: No.

Question: Can they not even offer Salām from outside the blessed cemetery?

Answer: If they are coincidentally passing by Jannat-ul-Baqī’, Jannat-ul-Ma’lā or any other Muslim cemetery or tomb of a saint, on foot or transport, without a specific intention of visiting these sacred places, then there is no harm in saying Salām from a distance without stopping.

Women visiting the sacred tomb of the Holy Prophet ﷺ

Question: Can Islamic sisters visit the luminous tomb of the Revered and Renowned Prophet ﷺ؟
**Answer:** Yes, they can. It is not permissible for women to visit any blessed tomb other than that of our Holy Prophet (صلى الله عليه وسلم). Visiting this sacred tomb is a grand and auspicious Sunnah and is almost Wājib. The Holy Quran has declared it a glorious means of the forgiveness of sins. The 64th verse of Sūrah An-Nisā (part 5) states:

وَلَوْ أُنْذِمْ إِذْ ظَلَّمُوْا أَنْفُسُهُمْ جَاءَهُوَآَ كَفاَسِتَعْفُرُوا اللَّهَ وَأَسْتَغْفِرُوا لَهُمْ

And if when they do injustice to their souls, then O Beloved! They should come to you and then beg forgiveness of Allah and the Prophet should intercede for them, then surely, they will find Allah the Most Relenting, the Merciful.

[Kanz-ul-İmân (Translation of Quran)] (Part 5, Sūrah An-Nisā, verse 64)

A sacred Ḥadīș states; ‘If anyone visits my grave, then my intercession shall become incumbent for him.’ (Dār Qūmī, vol. 2, pp. 351, Ḥadīș 2669)

Sayyidunā Abū Ḥurayrah (صحِّبُ الله تعالى عَلَيْهِ وَلِيَّةً وَسَلَّمَ) reports the following Ḥadīș of the Noblest Prophet (صحِّبُ الله تعالى عَلَيْهِ وَلِيَّةً وَسَلَّمَ), ‘Whoever performed Ḥajj but did not visit me has oppressed me.’

(Al-Kāmil-fī-Ḍu‘āfā-ir-Rijāl, vol. 8, pp. 248)

So we learn that firstly, visiting the blessed tomb of the Holy Prophet (صحِّبُ الله تعالى عَلَيْهِ وَلِيَّةً وَسَلَّمَ) is incumbent [close to Wājib], secondly, it is a means for the acceptance of repentance, thirdly, it is a way to earn his intercession and fourthly, it saves you from oppressing the Holy Prophet (صحِّبُ الله تعالى عَلَيْهِ وَلِيَّةً وَسَلَّمَ). All these factors have made it necessary for all of the Blessed Prophet’s slaves and maids to kiss the soil of his glorious court, contrary to other graves and tombs,
because such emphasis has not been made regarding their graves, and there are risks of serious issues there. If they are graves of close relatives, then women will become impatient, and if they are the tombs of saints, then they will either be disrespectful or exceed the etiquette of respect due to their ignorance; this is usually noticed and observed. So it is safer for them to avoid visiting the tombs of saints and other graves.

My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat رحمّة اللّه تعالى عليه (peace be upon him) said: Visiting the graves of relatives, especially if the death is recent, will definitely revive grief in women, and when they visit the tombs of saints (رحمّة اللّه تعالى) then there is a chance of one of the two evils occurring; either a lack of respect or an unlawful exaggeration of respect. Therefore, it is totally prohibited. This is why the author of ‘Ghunyaĥ’ declared this to be Makrūĥ. However, visiting and kissing the soil of the Grand court of our Holiest Prophet صلّي الله تعالى عليه وآله وسلم is the greatest of desirable actions. In fact, it is close to Wājib, we shall not prevent them from doing this, rather we shall teach them the proper manners of visiting.

(Fatāwā Razawiyyah, vol. 9, pp. 538)

Can women visit historic sites in Madīna-tul-Munawwarah?

Question: During their visit to Ḥaramayn Ẓayyībāyn, can Islamic sisters visit the blessed birthplace of the Beloved and Blessed Prophet صلّي الله تعالى عليه وآله وسلم, the caves of Ḥirā, and Šaur, Mount Uḥud etc. or not?

Answer: If they avoid mixing with men and fulfil all the requirements of veil, then they can visit. However, it is better for them to stay at their residence and perform worship, because it is extremely difficult for them to avoid mixing with men, especially during the blessed Hajj season. Even if they do visit these sites, then it is more appropriate for them to see these blessed historic sites from a distance whilst remaining in their vehicles.
Should women perform I’tikāf in Masjid-un-Nabawī or not?

Question: Can an Islamic sister perform I’tikāf in the last ten days of Ramadan-ul-Mubārak in the specified female sections of the two Holy Masjids (Ḥaramayn Tayyibayn)?

Answer: No.

Question: Can she perform I’tikāf in her rented accommodation?

Answer: She can make an intention to specify a place in her accommodation for alāĥ, this specified place will become her ‘house-Masjid’ (Masjid-ul-Bayt), she can do I’tikāf in that area.

The veils of Șaḥābiyyāt

Question: Please tell us some blessed Ḥaḍīš about the veils of the Șaḥābiyyāt.

Answer: Here are nine narrations about the veils of the Șaḥābiyyāt:

1. Veiling face even in Iḥrām

Umm-ul-Mu’minin Sayyidatunā ‘Āishaĥ Siddīqaĥ narrates: During the Hajj-pilgrimage we were in the state of Iḥrām with the Beloved and Blessed Prophet صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم. Whenever people travelled past us we used to pull our shawls over our heads and hang them in front of our faces, when they passed we exposed our faces. (Abī Dāwūd, vol. 2, pp. 241, Ḥadīș 1833)

Did you see! In a state of Iḥrām a pilgrim must not allow any cloth to touch his/her face, but even in this state the blessed Șaḥābiyyāt concealed their faces from other men. Remember! In a state of Iḥrām it is Ḥarām to touch cloth to the face. Therefore, they were careful to conceal their faces without letting their veils
touch their faces. It is worth remembering here that the Ṣaḥābiyyāt concealed their faces and observed veil strictly even in normal situations. This is why the blessed Ḥadīṯ declared prohibition from covering faces in the state of Ḳāfūm.

A Ḥadīṯ of Ṣaḥīḥ Bukhārī states that the Greatest and Holiest Prophet said, ‘In the state of Ḳāfūm, a woman must neither cover her face nor wear gloves."

(Ṣaḥīḥ Bukhārī, vol. 1, pp. 607, Ḥadīṯ 1838)

2. Black shawls of Anṣārī Ṣaḥābiyyāt

Mother of the believers, Sayyidatunā Umm-e-Salamaĥ narrated: When this blessed verse of the Glorious Quran was revealed:

[\textit{Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)}] (Part 22, Sūrah Al-Ahzāb, verse 59)

So the women of the Anṣār covered themselves with black shawls whenever they exited their homes. From afar, it looked as though crows were sitting on their heads. (Sunan Abī Dāwūd, vol. 4, pp. 84, Ḥadīṯ 4101)

3. Tearing a garment and turning it into two scarves

Mother of the believers, Sayyidatunā ‘Āishaĥ Siddiqah narrated: When this holy verse was revealed:

[\textit{Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)}] (Part 18, Sūrah An-Nūr, verse 31)
Women tore their lower garments from the corners and covered their faces with them. (*Ṣaḥīḥ Buhārī, vol. 3, pp. 290, Ḥadīth 4759*)

4. Careful about veil

The wife of Abul Qu’ays breastfed the mother of the believers, Sayyidatunā ‘Āishah Ṣiddiqah when she was a child. Therefore, Abul Qu’ays was Sayyidatunā ‘Āishah Ṣiddiqah’s Raḍā’ī father and Abul Qu’ays’s brother Aflaḥ was Sayyidatunā ‘Āishah Ṣiddiqah’s Raḍā’ī-uncle. After the blessed verses about veil were revealed, Aflaḥ intended to meet Sayyidatunā ‘Āishah Ṣiddiqah, but she refused in view of the commandment of veil. *Ṣaḥīḥ Buhārī* states: Sayyidatunā ‘Āishah Ṣiddiqah said, ‘Let me first ask the Holy Prophet whether or not I must observe veil with Aflaḥ due to a Raḍā’ī-relationship, because I think I drank Abul Qu’ays’s wife’s milk, but how does that make me related to Aflaḥ?’ The Prophet of Raḥmah said, ‘O ‘Āishah! Allow Aflaḥ, he is your Raḍā’ī-uncle.’

(*Ibid, pp. 306, Ḥadīth 4796*)

5. Scarves must not be transparent

Sayyidunā Dihyah Bin Khalifah said: Once some white thin Egyptian cloth was brought in front of the Revered and Renowned Prophet. He granted a piece of cloth to me as well and instructed, ‘Cut this into two pieces, use one to make a shirt for yourself and give the other to your wife to use as a scarf.’ The narrator states, ‘As I was about to leave, the Holy Prophet emphasised, ‘Tell your wife to wear another cloth beneath this so that nothing is visible beneath the scarf.’ (*Sunan Abī Dāwūd, vol. 4, pp. 88, Ḥadīth 4116*)

---

1 Raḍā’at implies relationship formed on the basis of breastfeeding a baby under certain conditions. See its details in *Bahār-e-Shari‘at*.
6. Tearing a transparent scarf

Once mother of the believers, Sayyidatunā ‘Āishah Ṣiddīqah who was visited by Sayyidatunā Ḥafṣah who was the daughter of her brother Sayyidunā ‘Abdur Raḥmān. Sayyidatunā Ḥafṣah was wearing a thin scarf at the time, so Sayyidatunā ‘Āishah Ṣiddīqah tore the scarf and made her wear a thick scarf. (Muwaṭṭā Imam Mālik, vol. 2, pp. 410, Ḥadīṣ 1739)

The famous commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Ahmad Yār Khān commented on this Ḥadīṣ: Meaning, she tore the scarf and turned it into two handkerchiefs so that it was no longer suitable to wear as a scarf but could be used as a handkerchief. Therefore, no one can object about why she wasted this cloth. He also stated, ‘This is a practical example and proper education for girls. That scarf was transparent and revealed her niece’s hair, it did not properly cover the necessary parts of her body, which is why Sayyidatunā ‘Āishah Ṣiddīqah did this.’ (Mirāt, vol. 6, pp. 124)

7. Veil was symbol of free women in era of Holy Prophet ﷺ

Sayyidunā Anas Bin Mālik said: The Beloved and Blessed Prophet ﷺ resided in a place between Khaybar and Madinah Munawwarah for three days. During this stay, he married Sayyidatunā Ṣafiya who was a wedding-feast (Valīmah) for his honourable companions in which there was no bread or meat. He instructed for the dining-mat to be spread and the foods served on it were dates, cheese and ghee. This was the entire feast. However, it was not yet clear to the honourable companions whether Sayyidatunā Ṣafiya had become the Holy Prophet’s wife or maid (because she was a prisoner of the battle of Khaybar).
In order to resolve their confusion they thought that if the Beloved Prophet ﷺ made her observe veil then that would mean he ﷺ has married her and if he ﷺ does not make her observe veil, then that means he ﷺ has accepted her as a maid and not a wife. When the group began to travel, the Holy Prophet ﷺ made room for Sayyidatunā Ṣafiyah bint al-Fath behind himself and then made a veil between her and the other people. (Ṣaḥīḥ Bukhārī, vol. 3, pp. 450, Hādiṣ 5159)

8. Veil in every situation

Sayyidatunā Umm-e-Khallād’s son was martyred in a battle. In order to enquire about him, she went to see the Noblest Prophet ﷺ with a veil over her face. On seeing her, someone said surprisingly, ‘Even now you are wearing a veil!’ She replied, ‘I have certainly lost a son but not my modesty.’

(Sunan Abī Dāwūd, vol. 3, pp. 9, Hādiṣ 2488)

9. Why did wife exit the house?

Sayyidunā Abū Sa‘īd Khudrī ﷺ said: A young companion had recently got married. One day, he returned home and saw his bride standing outside their house. He was so furious that he withdrew his spear and rushed towards her. She stepped back in panic and cried, ‘My master! Do not hit me, I am innocent, go inside and see for yourself what has brought me out.’ When the companion went inside, he saw a dangerous and venomous snake curled up on the bed. He frantically struck the snake with his spear. The snake wriggled painfully and bit him just before it died. The bashful companion also tasted the fruit of martyrdom due to its venom.

(Ṣaḥīḥ Muslim, pp. 228, Hādiṣ 236)
Misbehaving with a woman caused a war

You can estimate the religious-modesty of that blessed generation of Muslims from this story written by ‘Allāmah Ibn Ḥishām in As-Sīrat-un-Nabawiyyah: In the Holy Prophet’s time, a Muslim woman, with a veil over her face, went to a market of the Banī Qaynuqā’ tribe in order to sell some items. After selling her item, she sat down in a Jewish jeweller’s shop. Whilst speaking to her, the Jew attempted strongly to convince her to remove her face-veil but she refused, then he behaved inappropriately with her and laughed aloud. The woman cried for help. A Muslim man attacked the Jewish jeweller and killed him. Other Jews in the market congregated and martyred the Muslim.

Consequently, there was a fierce battle between the Muslims and the Jews, which is referred to in history as the battle of Banū Qaynuqā’.

(As-Sīrat-un-Nabawiyyah li Ibn Ḥishām, vol. 3, pp. 44)

Women and shopping centres!

Question: Can Islamic sisters buy things in shopping centres?

Answer: The environment in shopping centres these days is mostly full of shamelessness and sins. Women are very sensitive, therefore, it is safer for them to stay away from shopping centres. My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat said: A woman blows hot and cold and causes mischief. She is like a box of gunpowder; the slightest contact with fire will make her explode. Her intellect is deficient, her origin is crooked, and she has a hundred times more lust than a man.

(Fatāwā Razawiyyah, vol. 22, pp. 212)
Keep women restricted to home!

Imām Muhammad Bin Aḥmad Žaḥabī (who passed away in 748 AH) has stated: It is narrated that woman should be concealed, so detain her in home. When she intends to exit her home, her family asks, ‘Where are you going?’ She answers, ‘I am going to console a sick person.’ The devil remains with her until she exits her home. She cannot earn the pleasure of Allah (by doing such a good deed as visiting sick people etc.) as she can, by worshipping Allah at home and by obeying her husband (in permissible matters). (Kitāb-ul-Kabāir, pp. 203)

Men should do the shopping!

Question: These days husbands and Maḥram men are usually lazy in household shopping. Therefore, mostly women go to buy things such as meat, fish, vegetables, clothes and other household items, is this permissible? Are husbands and Maḥram men committing a sin in this case?

Answer: If men do not do household shopping due to laziness, they are being incredibly careless because their wives, mother, sisters or daughters will then exit their homes in order to buy household necessities from non-Maḥram men. Although it is not basically prohibited for women to do shopping, these are troubled times. The environment of markets today is extremely inappropriate. These days, it is very difficult for even a veiled woman to visit a market and return without committing any sin. If a woman goes to the market without wearing a veil, i.e. her hair, ears, neck etc. are exposed, or she is young and her wandering outside poses a risk of misbehaviour, and the men of her house do not stop her despite being able to, then these men are shameless (Dayyūş) and she is a sinner (Fāsiqaĥ). In spite of all efforts, if men do not do the shopping and
there is no other way of obtaining necessary goods, such as making an unattractive old woman do the shopping or sending for things by phone, then whilst fulfilling the requirements of the veil, women can do the shopping.

My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat, Maulānā Shāhīm Aḥmad Razā Khān said in *Fatāwā Razawiyyah*, volume 6, pages 487-488: If a man’s wife walks around outside unveiled, such that any part of her body that must be concealed e.g. arms, stomach, hair, any part of her shins etc. are exposed, or she wears thin clothing that exposes the colour of her body, and he is aware but does not make his best attempts to stop her from this, then he is a sinner (Fāsiq) and shameless (Dayyūš). The Greatest and Holiest Prophet said, ‘Three people will not enter Heaven, he who hurts his parents, a shameless man (Dayyūš), and a woman who adopts masculine styles.’ *(Al-Mustadrak, vol. 1, pp. 253, Ḥadīṭ 252)*

*Durr-e-Mukhtar* states, ‘Any man who has no shame regarding his wife or any Maḥārim female relative is shameless (a Dayyūš).’ *(Durr-e-Mukhtar, vol. 6, pp. 113)*

A’lā Ḥaḍrat further wrote: Similarly, if a woman is young and could cause mischief in case of walking around freely and he does not prohibit this despite being aware, then he is openly shameless (Dayyūš), even if she exits her home fully covered. It is a sin to allow such men to lead Ṣalāḥ and offering Ṣalāḥ behind them is Makrūḥ Taḥrīmī and close to Ḵarām. One must not offer Ṣalāḥ led by them, if one does then he must repeat that Ṣalāḥ.

*(Fatāwā Razawiyyah referenced, vol. 6, pp. 487, 488)*
Questions and answers about women sitting in taxis!

**Question:** Is it permissible for an Islamic sister to sit alone with a non-Maḥrām male driver in a rickshaw, car, or taxi without her husband or a reliable Maḥrām man?

**Answer:** Two things are very important here: Firstly it is Ḥarām for a woman to be alone with a non-Maḥrām man. The Beloved and Blessed Prophet  warned, ‘Beware, no man is alone with a (non-Maḥrām) woman except that there is a third one with them, the devil.’ (Sunan-ut-Tirmiẓī, vol. 4, pp. 67, Ḩadīṣ 2172)

The famous commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān gave the following comments about this blessed Ḥadīṣ in Mirāt, volume 5, page 21: Whenever a man is alone with a non-Maḥrām female, however, pious they might be, even if they are together for a religious cause, the devil will most certainly instigate evil between them and arouse their sexual emotions. There is a risk of them committing fornication! Therefore, one must be very very cautious of such seclusion. It is necessary to avoid the causes of evil. If you want to prevent fever, prevent the cold. (Mirāt)

‘Allāmah ‘Abdur Raūf Manāwī made the following comment about this blessed Ḥadīṣ: Whenever a woman is alone with a non-Maḥrām man, this is a profitable opportunity for the devil. He makes them have indecent thoughts in their hearts, arouses their sexual emotions, and incites them both to be shameless and commit sin. (Fayd-ul-Qadīr Sharḥ Al-Jāmi’-us-Ṣaghīr, vol. 3, pp. 102, Taḥt-al-Ḥadīṣ 2795)

We learn that it is absolutely prohibited for a non-Maḥrām man and woman to be alone together. Not only is this an opportunity for the devil to tempt them both to sin, it is also a place of accusation; in fact, there is even a risk of fornication. Secondly, to avoid situations
of danger and misbehaviour is vital for every Islamic sister. However, there is no limit to risks of danger and misbehaviour. Never mind non-Maḥram men, even Maḥram men may be risky. Not only in solitude in fact there are risks even in public places. Even though the ruling for an Islamic sister sitting alone in a taxi with a non-Maḥram driver is not exactly the same as seclusion (with a man in a house) but both situations are similar, and there are more possibilities of danger in vehicles like a taxi where the passenger cannot easily be seen and heard by people. News about people being kidnapped by drivers are common.

It is especially dangerous when the driver’s identity, residence, background etc. are unknown. In big cities, there is usually no familiarity between drivers and passengers. In reality, women are sensitive and usually the focus of male attention; these days times are so bad that the only reason for many people refraining from sins is the absence of sin-opportunities, but if they ever get the chance to sin they will leap to it. In such unfavourable times, it is the personal responsibility of all Islamic sisters to live cautious lifestyles. Therefore, it is safer for a young woman to not travel alone, even in her own city, in a rickshaw or taxi without a Maḥram man or a safe and reliable woman. The more the risk of trouble increases, the more the need for caution increases.

**Question:** If the driver is a reliable non-Maḥram close relative, is the Islamic sister still not allowed to travel alone with him in a taxi or car within her city in case of necessity?

**Answer:** It is permissible for an Islamic sister to travel alone with a reliable non-Maḥram close relative within her city in case of necessity, but if she is young then extreme caution must be taken. Even when travelling with a close non-Maḥram male relative, she should try to
take a Maḥrām male or a safe reliable woman with her. Even if her close-relative non-Maḥrām male is reliable and she must go somewhere within her city then she must cover herself fully and avoid informality. She must avoid travelling with an audacious and informal male relative.

**Question:** Can more than one veiled Islamic sisters sit together in a taxi driven by a non-Maḥrām man?

**Answer:** More than one Islamic sister travelling within the city is definitely less dangerous but the level of danger can vary depending on whether an area is crowded or isolated, and the type of locality. Some neighbourhoods are so dangerous that even Islamic brothers fear to enter them, let alone Islamic sisters. Therefore, even when Islamic sisters travel in groups they should only do so after careful consideration.

**Question:** If an Islamic sister sits in a taxi with her husband or one or more Maḥrām men, then can one or more other Islamic sisters sit with them?

**Answer:** If the other Islamic sisters are fully veiled and that Islamic sister and her husband or Maḥrām men are reliable and well acquainted and trustworthy, then they can travel with them in a car, taxi etc. within the city. However, it is important that the Islamic sisters do not sit with any non-Maḥrām male, they should sit apart from each other or have the non-Maḥrām Islamic brother’s wife or Maḥrām female relative sit in between them.

**Women behaving informally with domestic servants!**

**Question:** Can Islamic sisters laugh and speak casually with household servants and security guards? Does a woman have to observe veil with her servant or driver?
Answer: If the security guard, servant, driver, gardener etc. are non-Mahram men, then she must observe veil with them too. Talking to them informally, laughing and joking with them, not observing veil with them is Ḥarām and leads to Hell. If her husband is aware and does not stop her from doing this then he is shameless (Dayyūš) and worthy of hellfire. Even if the servant is a 12 year old boy, the Islamic sister should observe veil with him because he is a Murâhiq (close to reaching puberty).

Islamic sisters and travelling in the path of Allah!

Question: Can an Islamic sister embark on a Sunnah-inspiring journey in the path of Allah?

Answer: She can, with her husband or a Mahram, but she must be extremely cautious. The following is an answer by my master A’lā Ḥaḍrat about a question regarding wandering around with a woman: Wandering around with a woman is a very vague description! What type of woman, why is he wandering with her, is she his servant or wife, or are they in an illicit relationship, and if she is a servant, then is she young or old beyond the age of lust? Does he only use her for minor things such as cooking etc. or does he spend time alone with her as well? If she is his wife, then does he make her observe veil or let her walk around unveiled? If she is an old woman beyond the age of lust or she is a young woman and he only uses her for minor services and he does not stay alone with her either, because there are other people present or she is his wife and wears a veil then there is no harm. (*Fatāwā Razawiyyaḥ, vol. 23, pp. 95*)

Therefore, if an Islamic sister travels in the path of Allah with her husband or a Mahram man, then it is necessary for her to consider a few things: Firstly the veil, secondly, she must not be alone with
non-Maḥram men, thirdly, she should not stay in the house of any non-Maḥram man during her journey. In other words, there should not be any non-Maḥram men there or the place should be empty or there should only be reliable Muslim women there. If these conditions are fulfilled, then she can stay there.

**Six Madanī parables of Madanī Qāfilaḥs**

Islamic sisters! In order to be steadfast in the Islamic veil please travel¹ in Sunnah-inspiring Madanī Qāfilaḥs with the female devotees of the Holy Prophet and admirers of Madīnah. There are many examples of fascinating outcomes of Dawat-e-Islami’s Madanī Qāfilaḥs; e.g. countless Islamic sisters who grew up in society polluted with fashion-craze, obscenity and nudity, withdrew themselves from this sin-sandpit and became followers of the mothers of all believers and the princess of both worlds, Sayyidatunā Fāṭimaḥ ﷺ. Those who did not use to offer Ṣalāḥ became regular in Ṣalāḥ; those who wandered in shopping centres and mixed public-venues with their scarves hung around their necks and those females who enjoyed visiting night-clubs and cinemas were blessed with the blessings of the shame and modesty of Karbalā’s chaste princesses to the extent that the full Madanī veil became an inseparable part of their attire. They adopted this Madanī goal: ‘I must strive to reform myself and people of the entire world.’

Sometimes, by the grace of Allah ﷻ faith-refreshing miracles occur. For example, patients get cured, childless women have children, sufferers gain relief, etc. Here are 6 Madanī examples for your encouragement and inspiration.

---
¹ Please note that Madanī Qāfilaḥs of Islamic sisters are no longer allowed.
1. Relief from kidney pain

This is a summary of a statement by an Islamic sister from Hyderabad (Bāb-ul-Islam, Sindh): I had such severe kidney pain that I could not feel relief until I took two injections. Luckily, a Madani Qāfilah of Islamic sisters arrived in our area. By Allah’s gifted ability, I also joined them in a short lesson of Sunnah. Whilst there, I started feeling my kidney-pain again until night fell. They offered some food to me, it was rice, I got scared because if I ate rice it would worsen my pain but then I decided to eat some because it was blessed food and I hoped that, َلَرَبِّي، َسَأَقْتُلُهُمُّ َوَأَتْنِي َسَلَامًا, nothing would happen to me. After eating, instead of increasing my pain vanished.

Dard gurday mayn ĥay yā maşānay mayn ĥay
Is kā gham mat karayn. Qāfilay mayn chalo
Manfa’at ākhirat kay banânay mayn ĥay
Yād Us ko rakhayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo

Whether you feel pain in your kidney or intestine
Don’t worry come in a Qāfilaĥ
Benefit exists in making your afterlife better
Remember this, come in a Qāfilaĥ

2. A paralysed man instantly recovered

In connection to this, it is stated on page 349 of the 1022-page book ‘Faizān-e-Sunnat’ published by Dawat-e-Islami’s publication department Maktaba-tul-Madinah: َلَرَبِّي، َسَأَقْتُلُهُمُّ َوَأَتْنِي َسَلَامًا! In the Madani environment of the global & non-political, Şalâh and Sunnah preaching movement Dawat-e-Islami, Islamic brothers take part in collective-I’tikāf in Masajid in the last ten days of Ramadan-ul-
Mubārak where Mu’takifīn learn about the Sunnah. Many wicked individuals of society repent of their sins and begin a new chapter in their lives. Sometimes, by Allah’s mercy, faith-refreshing miracles occur too.

In Ramadan-ul-Mubārak 1425 AH approximately 2000 Mu’takifīn participated in the collective-I’tikāf in Dawat-e-Islami’s international Madanī Markaz Faizān-e-Madīnah, Bāb-ul-Madīnah Karachi. One of them was a 77 year-old Ḥāfīz Muhammad Ashraf from Chakwal (Punjab, Pakistan). Ḥāfīz Sahib’s hand and tongue were paralysed and he could no longer hear. He was very strong-faithed. One day, during the Iftār-dinner, he ate some of a preacher’s food believing that it would bless him. He also asked him to recite some holy words and blow on him. Ḥāfīz Sahib’s faith worked a miracle. By Allah’s mercy, he was cured. In the presence of thousands of Islamic brothers, he stood on the Faizān-e-Madīnah stage and passionately narrated the story of his recovery. On hearing this fascinating news, the air began to echo with chants of ‘Allah, Allah, Allah’. Many local newspapers also published this inspiring news.

3. Recovery of a blood-pressure patient
This is a summary of a statement by an Islamic sister from Bāb-ul-Madīnah (Karachi): I used to have low blood-pressure, but since
travelling in a Madanī Qāfilaḥ of Islamic sisters I no longer suffer from this illness.

High BP ĕo, ger yā kay low ĕo magar
Fikr ĕi mat karayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo
Rab kay dar per ḏukayn, iltijāyain karayn
Bāb-e-raḥmat khulayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo
Whether your BP is high or low
Do not worry come in a Qāfilaḥ
Bow in your Lord’s court and make prayers
Doors of mercy shall open, come in a Qāfilaḥ

Calamities removed from 100 homes

Islamic sisters! Madanī Qāfilaḥs are amazing, they include righteous companies and enormous blessings. What can I say about the companionship of pious devotees of the Beloved Rasūl and lovers of Madīnaḥ! The closeness and friendship of righteous people is a huge blessing, it saves people from worldly calamities and problems and leads to great advantages in the afterlife. The Prophet of mankind, the Peace of our heart and mind, the most Generous and Kind said, ‘Due to a pious Muslim, Allah removes calamities from 100 of his neighbouring houses.’


3. Peaceful sleep

This is a statement by an Islamic sister (who was approximately 55 years old): I used to experience severe pain in my foot which kept me awake all night. If I nodded off, I had nightmares which would awaken me again. In March 2009, I travelled with
a Madanî Qur'ānī of Islamic sisters. At night, when it was rest-time, I had such a peaceful sleep that I had not experienced in years. These are the blessings of Madanî Qur'ānīs.

Us kî qismat pay fîdā takht-e-shâhî kî râhât
Khâk-e-Ṭaybah pay jisay chayn kî nînd āyî hô

I would sacrifice the comfort of a king's throne on the destiny of the one who Slept peacefully on the soil of Madînah

 صلى الله تعالى على محمد صلى الله تعالى عليه وسلم

Those who believed and whose hearts gain solace from the remembrance of Allah; pay heed! Only in the remembrance of Allah is the solace of hearts!

[Kanz-ul-Īmân (Translation of Quran)] (Part 13, Sūrah Ar-Ra’d, verse 28)

And Allah’s mercy descends when the pious are mentioned. Sayyidunā Imâm Sufyân Bin ‘Uyaynāh said, ‘عند ذكر الصّحّين تنزل الرحمة,’ i.e. Allah’s mercy descends when the pious are mentioned.

(Ḥilyat-ul-Awliyā, vol. 7, pp. 335, Raqm 1075)
So why would there not be solace wherever mercy descends! If you cannot find peace and tranquillity in showers of mercy then where will you find it? The previous ‘Madanī parable’ also mentioned nightmares, so here is a Madanī cure for this problem extracted from page 223 of the 448-page book ‘Madani Treasure of Blessings’ published by Dawat-e-Islami’s publication department Maktaba-tul-Madīnah: Recite ‘يا مُتَّكِئِيْرّ، إن شَآءَ اللَّهُ عَذَّبَتُ’ 21 times every day. If you have nightmares, you will not be scared. (Duration for treatment: Until you are cured.)

\[\text{Pāūn mayn dard ĥo, zan ĥo yā mard ĥo} \]
\[\text{Qāfilay mayn chalayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo} \]

\[\text{Lūl layn rahmatayn, khüb layn barakatayn} \]
\[\text{Khwâb achchây dikhâyn, Qâfilay mayn chalo} \]

\[\text{If you have pain in your foot, man or woman} \]
\[\text{Come in a Qâfilaĥ, come in a Qâfilaĥ} \]

\[\text{Accumulate mercy and collect blessings} \]
\[\text{You will see good dreams, come in a Qâfilaĥ} \]

\[\text{صلوا على الحبيب صلى الله تعالى على مقصّد} \]

4. Recovery from neck-pain

This is a statement by an Islamic sister from Ghotki (Bāb-ul-Islam, Sindh): I had severe neck-pain for about one and a half month. I had treatment many times but there was still no permanent relief. When I travelled in a Madanî Qâfilaĥ with female devotees of the Noblest Prophet and those of Madînah in the Madanî environment of the global & non-political movement for preaching the Quran and Sunnah, Dawat-e-Islami, I gained many blessings, one of them was that my neck-pain vanished.
Astonishing story about a blind child

Islamic sisters! What can I say about the blessing of Madanī Qāfilahs! Even though a Madanī Qāfilah traveller’s neck-pain vanished, we must remember this ‘Madanī pearl’: Instead of decreasing it is also possible for a Madanī Qāfilah traveller’s pain to increase. If this happens to anyone, he should neither get tricked by the devil nor get angry about ‘Madanī Qāfilahs’! A Muslim should thank Allah in all conditions. Undoubtedly, none amongst us can understand His will and wisdom. There is wisdom in granting cure and also wisdom in increasing an illness. There is wisdom in giving someone sight and also in making someone blind. In connection with this, here is an astonishing story about a blind child.

Page 252 of the 300-page book ‘Ānsūon kā Daryā’ published by Dawat-e-Islami’s publication department Maktaba-tul-Madinah states: Sayyidunā ‘Īsā Rūḥullāh saw some children playing inside a stream. One of them was blind, the other children dipped his head into the water and ran away from him. The blind child searched for them but failed. They repeated this several times. Sayyidunā ‘Īsā Rūḥullāh began to ponder about him and then prayed to Allah for bestowing eyesight upon him. Allah blessed the child with eyesight. When he opened his eyes
and saw the children, he grabbed one of them and held his head under the water until he died, then he leapt for another one and did the same to him as well. This situation frightened the other children and made them flee the scene.

Sayyidunā ‘Īsā was amazed to witness this and prayed, ‘O Lord! O my Creator! You know their creation better, please return this boy to his former condition.’ Allah  sent a revelation to Sayyidunā ‘Īsā, ‘I know more than you.’ Sayyidunā ‘Īsā fell in prostration.

(Ānsūon kā Daryā, pp. 252)

5. Indigestion and vomiting cured

This is a statement by an Islamic sister from Ghotki (Bāb-ul-Islam, Sindh): I suffered from typhoid which ruined my digestive system. Whenever I ate anything, I instantly vomited. When I travelled in a Madanī Qāfilaḥ of Dawat-e-Islami with some Islamic sisters and ate according to the Sunnah, I did not vomit or experience any stomach-pain. After seeing this blessing, I made an intention to travel in Madanī Qāfilaḥs in the future and also personally encourage other Islamic sisters to travel in Madanī Qāfilaḥs too.

Gar ūhay dard-e-shikam, mat karayn is kā gham
Sāṭh Maḥram ko layn, Qāfilay mayn chalo
Tangdastī miay, dūr āfat āhay
Laynay ko barakatayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo

If you have stomach-pains do not be afraid
Take a Maḥram with you, come in a Qāfilah
Poverty will vanish, problems will disappear
To get blessings, come in a Qāfilah
Islamic sisters! Sunnahs are great and contain blessings! Practicing a Sunnah in a Sunnah-inspiring Madani Qafilah with devotees of the Holy Prophet and admirers of Madina is something marvellous! If only we would have enthusiasm for practicing the Sunnah in everything we do.

\[
\text{Muhammad kī Sunnat kī ulfat 'aṭā ker}
\]

\[
\text{Mayn ē jūn in per fidā Yā Ilāhī}
\]

\[
\text{Mayn Sunnat kī dḥūmayn machātī raḥūn kāsh!}
\]

\[
\text{Tū dīwānī aysī banā Yā Ilāhī}
\]

Grant me love for Muhammad’s Sunnah
May I be sacrificed for him O Lord
I wish I remain spreading the Sunnah
Make me such a lover O Lord

6. The lost gold ear-ring turned up

This is a summary of a statement by an Islamic sister from Bāb-ul-Madinaḥ (Karachi): I lost a gold ear-ring. For three days I searched for it but did not find it. Then one day a Madani Qafilah of Islamic sisters arrived in our area so I prayed, ‘O Allah ṣawwāl! By the blessing of this Madani Qafilah, make me find my lost gold ear-ring.’ ṣawwāl, by the blessing of this prayer I easily found it and amazingly I found it in a place where I had searched it dozens of times! After seeing this blessing I also made the intention to travel in a Madani Qafilah.

\[
\text{Kĥo gaye zaywrāt, āyain phaylā kay ĥātĥ}
\]

\[
\text{‘Arz Haq say karayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo}
\]

Gham kay bādal ēchātayn, dil kī kaliyān khilayn
Dar karam kay khulayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo
Greatness of Heaven

Islamic sisters! Did you see! Due to the blessing of a Madani Qafila, someone found a lost gold ear-ring! This is actually a minor material object. How great Heaven is! Pages 15-16 of the 176-page book ‘Bihisht ki Kunjiyan’ published by Dawat-e-Islami’s publication department Maktaba-tul-Madina state: In Heaven, there are streams of sweet water, honey, milk and pure wine. (Sunan-ut-Tirmizi, vol. 4, pp. 257 Hadith 2580)

When Heaven’s residents drink from the water-stream, they will gain a life without death and when they drink from the milk-stream, their bodies will become so healthy that they will never be weak again, and when they drink from the honey-stream, they will gain such health that they will never experience sickness again, and when they drink from the wine-stream, they will experience such energy and happiness that they will never experience sadness again. These four streams will fall into a pool named the Hawd-e-Kawshar. This is the Holy Prophet’s pool which at this moment is inside Heaven but shall be brought to the field of resurrection on Judgement Day. The Prophet of Rahma will give his followers water from this pool. (Ruh-ul-Bayan, vol. 1, pp. 82, 83)
Islamic sisters and call to righteousness

Question: Can Islamic sisters stand at the doors of neighbouring Islamic sisters in order to preach?

Answer: They can, if they observe veil strictly, but Islamic sisters will have to be extremely cautious in this matter.

Voice got better!

Islamic sisters! In order to accumulate heaps of benefits in the worldly life and the afterlife, please take part in the area visit for call towards righteousness at least once a week according to the Dawat-e-Islami’s prescribed instructions. What can I say about the blessings of the area-visit for call towards righteousness! For your inspiration, here is a pleasant and fragrant Madanī Qāfīlāh parable.

This is a summarised written statement by an Islamic sister from Punjab (Pakistan): An Islamic sister in our area had an illness in her throat. She could not speak clearly. Her voice was inaudible even to the one sitting next to her. Doctors had suggested an operation and also told her that it would result in either her voice getting better or losing it altogether. Meanwhile, an Islamic sister of Dawat-e-Islami encouraged her to participate in the area-visit for call towards righteousness and she agreed. When that Islamic sister returned from the area-visit, amazingly, her voice had improved.

The next day, she attended Dawat-e-Islami’s weekly Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’ for Islamic sisters and her voice became so clear that it appeared as though she never had a problem in the first place. So due to the blessing of participating the area-visit and Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’, she was fully cured from her illness.
Islamic sisters! There are many blessings in the area-visit for call towards righteousness, no one can estimate the spiritual reward for inviting others towards good and preaching goodness. Imām Abū Nu’aym Aḥmad Bin ‘Abdullāh Aṣfahānī wrote in Ḥilyat-ul-Awliyā: Allah sent a revelation to Sayyidunā Mūsā Kalimullāh, ‘Learn good things yourself and teach them to others, I will illuminate the graves of those who learn and teach good deeds so that they do not experience any type of fear.’ (Ḥilyat-ul-Awliyā, vol. 6, pp. 5, Raqm 7622)

This narration teaches us how much spiritual reward is granted for learning and teaching about virtuous deeds. Islamic brothers and sisters who spread the message of righteousness, deliver Sunnah-inspiring speeches or lessons are extremely lucky. The insides of their graves will be illuminated and they will experience no fear. For the sake of the Beloved Prophet’s light, the Islamic brothers and sisters who learn and teach good deeds via invitations to goodness through their personal efforts, encourage travelling in Madani Qāfīlahs and filling in Madani In’amāt
booklets every day by doing Fikr-e-Madīnaĥ, give invitations to Sunnah-inspiring Ijtima’āt, and listen to virtuous invitations by male or female preachers, the graves of these Islamic brothers and sisters will also be glowing with light.

صلّوا على الحبيب صلى الله تعالى عليه وسلم

**Madanī Mashwarah of Islamic sisters!**

**Question:** Can Islamic sisters get together for a Madanī Mashwarahs to discuss the progress of preaching-related Madanī activities?

**Answer:** Yes, they can meet up with each other for a Madanī Mashwarah; providing they make sure they are fully veiled and fulfil other requirements.

**Exiting the house during the period of ‘Iddat to learn Sunnahs?**

**Question:** Can Islamic sisters exit their homes to learn or teach Sunnahs during their period of ‘Iddat for death or divorce?

**Answer:** No.

**Ijtima’ for Islamic sisters!**

**Question:** Is it permissible for Islamic sisters to organise Sunnah-inspiring Ijtima’āt consisting of Ţikrullâh عَزَّوْ جَلَّ جَلَّ, Na’ats, Sunnah-inspiring speeches, prayer etc. whilst fully veiled?

**Answer:** It is important to teach Islamic sisters about the Quran and Sunnah so that they know how to live an Islamic life. There are various ways to do this such as; giving them Sunnah-inspiring speech cassettes to listen to, and books of reliable Sunnî scholars for
Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

reading, congregating somewhere to learn about Farāʾid and Sunan whilst fully veiled.

The famous commentator, Ḩakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān said, ‘These days, women should not be prevented from attending and sitting separately in Masājid whilst fully veiled because nowadays women do not avoid visiting cinemas and market places. If they visit Masājid, then at least they will learn something religious.’ (Mirāt-ul-Manājih, vol. 2, pp. 170)

In another place he says, ‘We should educate women using books and booklets; or knowledgeable women should teach those women who have no knowledge or they should listen to Islamic teachings from a male speaker whilst fully veiled in a completely separate building or from behind a large curtain, however, great caution is required in this third case.’ (Fatāwā Naʿīmiyyah, pp. 48)

It is Ḥarām for a non-scholar to deliver a speech

Question: If an Islamic sister is not a scholar, can she deliver a speech in a Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimāʿ of Islamic sisters?

Answer: If she does not have a considerable amount of knowledge, then she must not deliver Islamic speeches. My mater Aʾlā Ḥaḍrat stated on page 378, volume 23 of Fatāwā Razawiyyah: In delivering speeches and everything else, the top priority must be given to the permission of Allah and His Beloved Rasūl. If someone does not possess enough knowledge, then it is Ḥarām for him to deliver a speech, it is also impermissible for anyone to listen to his speech. If someone is a heretic (with corrupt believes), then he is a deputy of the devil, and it is strictly Ḥarām to listen to him (he must be banned from public speaking in a Masjid). If someone is (not a heretic but his speech is) likely to provoke
turmoil, then the Imām and Masjid-attendees have the right to ban him from speaking. No one has the right to stop a qualified correct beliefs-holding Sunnī scholar from delivering speeches. Allah says in the 114th verse of Sūrah Al-Baqarah (part 1):

وَمَنْ أَظْلَمُ مِنْ مَنْ يُنْعِدْ مَسْجِدَ اللَّهِ أَن يَذَّكَّرْ فِيهَا اسْمُهُ

And who is more unjust than one who prevents the name of Allah from being mentioned in the Masājid.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 1, Sūrah Al-Baqarah, verse 114)
(Fatāwā Razawiyyaḩ, vol. 23, pp. 278)

Definition of a scholar

**Question:** So then is it necessary to do Dars-e-Niẓāmī (scholar-course) in order to become a preacher?

**Answer:** Dars-e-Niẓāmī is not a condition for becoming a scholar nor is merely a Dars-e-Niẓāmī certificate sufficient. In fact, knowledge is the required factor. My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat said: A scholar is someone who is totally aware of the Islamic creed and is constant and can deduce his necessary rulings from books without anyone’s help. Knowledge can also be acquired by studying books and constantly listening to scholars.

(Taken from: Aḥkām-e-Sharī’at, part 2, pp. 231)

So we learn that in order to become a scholar, a Dars-e-Niẓāmī certificate is neither necessary nor sufficient; knowing Arabic, Persian etc. is also not a condition. In fact, it is knowledge that makes a person scholar. My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat said, ‘A certificate is of no importance. Many certificate-holders are empty
of knowledge and are not even worthy of being students of some non-certified scholars. They must have knowledge.’

(Fatāwā Razawiyyah, vol. 23, pp. 683)

ِ، you can also acquire necessary knowledge about beliefs and jurisprudential issues and hence become a ‘scholar’ by studying and understanding many Urdu books such as Fatāwā Razawiyyah, Bahār-e-Shari’at, Qānūn-e-Shari’at, Niṣāb-e-Shari’at, Mirāt-ul-Manājih, ‘Ilm-ul-Quran, Tafsīr-e-Na‘īmī, Ihyā-ul-‘Ulūm (translated) etc. and also by frequently asking scholars questions about religious issues. Doing ‘Dars-e-Nizāmī’ in addition to this, would be even better.

Speeches by a non-scholar

Question: Is there any way for a non-scholar to deliver a speech?

Answer: An easy way for a non-scholar to deliver speeches is to get pages from books by Sunnī scholars photocopied, stick them in a note book and then read those pages in front of an audience. She should not say anything off by heart. She should certainly not give a personal interpretation of any holy verse or blessed Hadīth. This is because it is Ḥarām to give a personal commentary¹.

It is Ḥarām to prove things using Quranic verses in light of your personal opinion and to explain Ahādīsh using your own understanding, even though your personal interpretation may be correct. Beloved Mustafa، said, ‘Whoever interprets the Holy Quran without knowledge should make Hell his abode.’

(Sunan-ut-Tirmiẓī, vol. 4, pp. 439, Ḥadīth 2959)

¹ A personal commentary is a Quranic commentary based on one’s personal opinions without any narrated (Shar‘ī) proof.
My master A’lã Ḥadrat, Imâm-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Shari’ah, guide of Ṭarīqah, Ash-Shâh Imâm Aḥmad Razâ Khân gave the following guidelines to a non-scholar about delivering speeches, ‘If an ignorant Urdu speaker does not give any personal opinions; in fact, he reads a scholar’s book, then there is no harm in this.’ (*Fatâwâ Razawiyyah, vol. 23, pp. 409*)

**Important advice for preachers**

**Question:** Some Dawat-e-Islami Muballighīn and Muballighāt speak off by heart as well, what advice do you have for them?

**Answer:** If they are scholars, then there is no harm. If not, then Muballighīn and Muballighāt who are non-scholars must follow the aforementioned guidelines, they must only read what Sunnī scholars have written. If you see a non-scholar delivering a speech off by heart in a Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’, then senior responsible persons of Dawat-e-Islami should stop him/her. All Muballighīn and Muballighāt and speakers who are non-scholars should not deliver speeches off by heart.

My master A’lã Ḥadrat, Imâm-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Shari’ah, guide of Ṭarīqah, Ash-Shâh Imâm Aḥmad Razâ Khân gave the following guidelines to a non-scholar about delivering speeches, ‘If an ignorant Urdu speaker does not give any personal opinions, in fact, he reads a scholar’s book, then there is no harm in this.’ He further stated, ‘If an ignorant person himself sits to speak, then it is Ḥarâm for him to deliver a speech and it is also prohibited for anyone to listen to it, and Muslims have the right, in fact it is their duty to prevent him from speaking because this is prevention of evil and preventing evil is compulsory (Wâjib).’ *(Allah َعَلَى得知最も)*
Should Islamic sisters recite Na’ats?

**Question:** Can Islamic sisters recite Na’ats amongst other Islamic sisters?

**Answer:** Islamic sisters should recite Na’ats amongst other Islamic sisters without a speaker system and without letting their voices reach any non-Maḥram man. Using a speaker system is prohibited because whilst reciting a Na’at or delivering a speech, it will be almost impossible to avoid letting their voices be heard by non-Maḥram men. No matter how much someone insists that their voices are inaudible outside the tents or homes, experience has proven the opposite. In fact, in big Ijtimā’āt, the microphone system is often operated by men! Sag-e-Madīnah was told that once whilst a woman was delivering a speech in an Ijtimā’, some men heard her feminine voice and one shameless man said, ‘*What a beautiful voice! If her voice is so beautiful, then how beautiful her face would be!!!*’

Islamic sisters should not use microphones

Remember! In Dawat-e-Islami’s female Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’āt, speaker systems are banned. Therefore, no matter whatever happens, Islamic sisters must refrain from delivering speeches or reciting Na’ats using microphones.

Remember! If, despite her voice reaching non-Maḥram men, any woman audaciously continues to recite Na’at then she is a sinner and deserves the punishment of Hell. My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat was asked, ‘A few women gather in a house to celebrate Mīlād and their voices are audible from outside home. Similarly, in Muḥarram, they recite a book about martyrdom aloud together, is this permissible?’
My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat ḥaḍrat e alâ tuhâ alî on him answered, ‘Not permissible, because the voice of a woman should also be concealed; a non-Maḥram man listening to a woman’s attractive voice causes Fitnâh [mischief].’ (Fatāwā Razawiyyaḥ, vol. 22, pp. 240)

A woman’s melodious voice

My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat ḥaḍrat e alâ tuhâ alî on him gives the following answer to another question, ‘It is Ḥarâm for a woman to recite loudly in a beautiful voice in a way that non-Maḥram men can hear her tunes.’ Faqīḥ Abul Layš Samarqandi’s ‘Nawâzîl’ states, ‘A woman’s beautiful voice should be concealed.’ Imâm Abul Barâkât Nasafi’s ‘Kâfî’ states, ‘A woman should not recite the Talbiyaḥ (i.e. ‘آية الله آتيك’ aloud because her voice should be concealed.

‘Allâmah Shâmî ṣâh shâh e alâ taâl yu hâl states, ‘It is prohibited for a woman to raise her voice, to lengthen and to shorten it, to speak softly, and to speak with short pauses like poetry, because in all these cases, men will be seduced towards them and be lustfully aroused. This is why a woman is not allowed to call the Azan.’ ṣâh shâh e alâ taâl yu hâl (And Allah ṣâh shâh e alâ taâl yu hâl knows the most.) (Rad-dul-Muḥtâr, vol. 2, pp. 97; Fatāwā Razawiyyaḥ, vol. 22, pp. 242)

My voice stuttered

Islamic sisters! Servitude to Beloved Mustafa ṣâh shâh e alâ taâl yu hâl is the global & non-political movement Dawat-e-Islami’s speciality, its affiliates are sometimes favoured with blessings from Allah ṣâh shâh e alâ taâl yu hâl, leaving the human intellect astounded. This is a statement by an Islamic sister from Bâb-ul-Madînah (Karachi): Before joining Dawat-e-Islami’s fragrant Madanî environment, I was engulfed in various sins and was wasting my precious life’s priceless moments. Approximately 12 years ago, I had a sudden heart-attack and fainted.
After I regained consciousness, I could not speak, I could only speak with gestures. After medication my condition improved but I still stuttered whilst speaking, and whenever I went near smoke I began to cough and struggled to breath and could not speak. This continued for about one month. One day I was so sad about my illness that I cried my eyes out. During this, I fell asleep.

I dreamt of a saint who said to me, ‘Do not worry, soon you will get better. When you get better, do come to Faizān-e-Madīnā.’

After seeing that dream, every day my health slightly improved more than the previous day. As soon as I was healthy enough to go anywhere, I attended the sisters’ Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’ in Dawat-e-Islami’s international Madanī Markaz Faizān-e-Madīnā. That Ijtimā’ changed my life forever, I made a firm intention in my heart to devote my entire life to Dawat-e-Islami. I busied myself with performing Dawat-e-Islami’s Madanī work.

One of the blessings of this Madanī environment is that there used to be a time when I stuttered whilst talking, but now I recite Na’at in praise of my Beloved Prophet in local sisters’ Ijtimā’āt. Now my voice does not stutter, nor do I cough or have any other throat-problems.

Islamic sisters! Allah’s mercy searches for minor things. Sometimes, ‘Whoever cries succeeds’, when that Islamic sister shed tears, Allah’s mercy turned to her and her problem was solved!
Calling each other from balconies!

**Question:** Is there anything wrong with Islamic sisters speaking to female neighbours in a loud voice from their balconies? Similarly, is it appropriate for women living in apartments above or below each other to call out to one another and have loud conversations?

**Answer:** This is very inappropriate, because in this kind of talking, there is a strong chance of non-Maḥram men hearing their voices. If Islamic sisters have something important to say to female neighbours, then they should use phones or intercoms.

Scolding children!

**Question:** What about Islamic sisters raising their voices when shouting at their children?

**Answer:** It is a very inappropriate and unwise act for Islamic sisters to shout at their children in a voice that is audible outside their homes. Shouting at children in minor matters is also unwise because this will make the children even more ‘stubborn’. Therefore, mothers should use compassion more than constant chastisement. Constantly humiliating children in front of others will make their little hearts ‘disobedient’. Complaining about the child to a noble person in front of him with comments like, ‘Please tell him, he’s very annoying and naughty, he doesn’t listen to his parents’ etc. is unwise, because rather than improving, the child will feel, ‘My parents have humiliated me in front of so and so’.

These days many parents are distressed by their disobedient children. It would not be a surprise if one of the causes for this is excessive unnecessary scolding during adolescence and repeatedly humiliating and embarrassing them in front of other people.
Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

Can women watch videos of Na’ats?

**Question:** Can Islamic sisters watch a video of male naat reciters?

**Answer:** I personally strongly disapprove of this. Firstly, the ‘magic’ of a sweet voice, secondly, images of young men (dressed in fancy studio outfits, with ‘Artificial Nūr’ on the reciter’s face as a result of studio lighting), and thirdly, their hand gestures; all create a strong chance of arousing a woman’s emotions and can cause punishment for her rather than spiritual reward.

Can women listen to Na’at cassettes or not?

**Question:** So then can Islamic sisters not listen to Na’ats recited by non-Maḥram men on cassettes either?

**Answer:** Listening to and reciting Na’ats is definitely a virtuous act; however, a woman should not listen to a Na’at recited by a non-Maḥram because his melodious voice could be problematic for her. *Ṣaḥīḥ Bukhārī* mentions that the Prophet of Raḥmah, the Intercessor of Ummaḥ, the Owner of Jannāḥ ἡ ὑπὲρ αὐτὸν ἔχετε ἱππότες ἔλεγεν οὗτοι the Noblest Prophet had a companion called Anjashāḥ ἡ ὑπὲρ αὐτὸν ἔχετε who recited melodious poetry to make camels move faster. His voice was extremely melodious. (Once whilst some men and women were travelling together, Sayyidunā Anjashāḥ ἡ ὑπὲρ αὐτὸν ἔχετε was singing some poetry) The Noblest Prophet ἡ ὑπὲρ αὐτὸν ἔχετε said to him, ‘O Anjashāḥ! Quietly; lest you break these fragile bottles.’ (*Ṣaḥīḥ Bukhārī, vol. 4, pp. 158, Ḥadīṣ 6211*)

**Success and prosperity exist in softness and gentleness**

**Every good thing falls apart with foolishness**
The famous commentator, Ḥākim-ul-Ummat, Mufti Aḥmad Yār Khān writes in the commentary of this blessed Ḥadīṣ, ‘That is, there are also women travelling with us whose hearts are weak like fragile bottles. They are easily influenced by melodious voices, and singing could incline them towards sin, therefore stop singing.’ *(Mirāt-ul-Manājiḥ, vol. 6, pp. 443)*

**Islamic sisters should not listen to Na’at cassettes!**

So we learn that the hearts of women are like fragile glass. They should not listen to melodious poetry by non-Maḥrām men with beautiful voices. Melody has a type of magic. Men and women can easily be excited by listening to each others’ melodies.

This is why Sag-e-Madīnāḥ has suggested that Islamic sisters should avoid listening to Na’ats recited by non-Maḥrām men. They should not even listen to male Na’at-reciters on cassettes. They should also avoid copying tunes of male Na’at reciters because this could incline their hearts towards those male reciters. It does not take long for the devil to cause trouble. (Non-Maḥrām) Men and women should avoid anything that makes them have thoughts of each other and gives the devil an opportunity to mislead them.

**Can islamic sisters listen to Na’ats by deceased men?**

**Question:** Can Islamic sisters listen to Na’ats recited by deceased men?

**Answer:** There is no harm in listening to recorded Na’ats and copying the tunes of deceased men because there does not seem to be a risk of ‘excitement’ here. For example, the late Nigrān of Dawat-e-Islami’s Markazī Majlis-e-Shūrā, Bulbul-e-Rauḍa-e-Rasūl, Ḥājī Muhammad Mushtāq ‘Aṭṭārī had a very melodious
voice. There is no harm in listening to his cassettes and copying his tunes. However, if the devil creates filthy thoughts in the mind of an Islamic sister even whilst listening to a deceased Na’at-reciter’s voice, then she should refrain from listening to it.

**Madani Channel made me wear a Madani Burqa’!**

Islamic sisters! What can I say about the benefits of Dawat-e-Islami’s Madani Channel! This channel is playing a vital role in reforming Muslim. Here is a summary of a statement by an Islamic sister from Bāb-ul-Madīnah (Karachi): There was a time when I did not wear a veil, but then Dawat-e-Islami gave us the huge gift of ‘Madani Channel’. As a result of watching it, the father of my children and I became punctual in Ṣalāḥ.

One day, I listened to a Sunnah-inspired speech about ‘The Importance of Veil’ on Madani Channel. When the father of my children heard it, he was so inspired that he encouraged me to start wearing a Madani veil and forbade me from going to the market etc. unnecessarily. َالْحَمْدُ لِلَّهِ َعَزَّ الْجَلَّالُ! By the blessing of Dawat-e-Islami’s Madani Channel I repented of unveiling and now I do not wear a beautiful, or َمَعَاذُ ِاللَّهِ َعَزَّ الْجَلَّالُ, head-revealing and men-attracting veil, in fact, I only wear a fully Islamic Madani veil.

*Madani Channel Sunnataun kī lāye gā ghar ghar bahār*

*Madani Channel daykhnay wālay banayn parhayzgār*

*Madani Channel will promote Sunnahs in every house*

*May Madani Channel viewers become pious*

صَلَّوْا عَلَى الْحَيْبِبَ صَلِّي اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّدٍ
Islamic verdict about Islamic sisters watching Madani Channel

Islamic sisters! What can I say about the benefits of Madani Channel? Some non-Muslims have accepted Islam due to watching Madani Channel! Many Muslims who did not use to offer Ṣalāḥ have started offering Ṣalāḥ, many sinners have repented and now follow the Sunnah. Madani Channel is a one hundred percent Islamic channel, it has no music or female-images. What does Madani Channel contain? It contains Faizān-e-Quran, Faizān-e-Ḥadiṣ, Faizān-e-Anbiyā, Faizān-e-Ṣaḥābah, and Faizān-e-Awliyā. It contains Quranic recitations, Na’at and Manqabat, heart-warming and heart-trembling scenes of humble and tear-jerking prayers and invocations that compel viewers to cry and become excited with Prophetic love; Dār-ul-Iftā Aḥl-e-Sunnat, Spiritual and Medical cures, Sunnah-inspiring Madani pearls, and plenty of Madani parables for the betterment of afterlife.

In short, Madani Channel is a channel that enables people to acquire a vast amount of knowledge whilst sitting at home! However, Islamic sisters should think 112 times before watching Madani Channel because most of the men viewed on Madani Channel are young; and women are fragile bottles that are easily damaged. They must not fall into the sin of misusing their eyes.

Ṣadr-ush-Sharī‘ah, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqah, ‘Allāmāh Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad ‘Alī A’zamī wrote on page 86 part 16 of Maktaba-tul-Madīnah’s published book Bahār-e-Sharī‘at: The ruling for a woman looking at a non-Maḥram man is the same as for a man looking at another man; this is when the woman is certain that looking at him will not arouse her, if she even doubts about being aroused, then she must not look at him. (‘Ālamgīrī, vol. 5, pp. 327)
Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

Our Beloved Prophet’s eyes would remain lowered due to shyness
Place a Madani-lock on your eyes O my sister

Should a woman go to exorcist or not?

Question: Should Islamic sisters go to exorcists for an amulet (Ta‘wîz) etc.?

Answer: If it is not possible for them to use home-treatment then they should obtain a Ta‘wîz etc. via a Maḥrām male relative. If there are no such male relatives either then women can visit a female exorcist whilst observing veil completely. If there are no female exorcists or despite visiting one, the problem was not yet resolved, then they can visit an old pious male exorcist. If this is not possible either then they can visit any Muslim exorcist, but whenever they exit their homes for a valid Islamic reason it is important to wear the full veil as described earlier. Neither speak informally with a soft and tempting voice, nor be alone with the exorcist. Visiting any exorcist who behaves informally with women, laughs with them, or talks to them about his achievements is extremely dangerous. If anyone sees an exorcist who gives special attention to women, phones them personally, or instructs women to meet him alone so that he can treat them carefully, then run away even from the shadow of such an exorcist or else one may have to regret throughout her life.

Can women wear make up?

Question: Can women adorn themselves and wear tight or thin garments?

Answer: Using permissible make up is allowed only within the four walls of their homes and only for their husbands. منع الله عز وجل it is
strictly prohibited and a sin for women to make themselves attractive for non-Maḥram men by wearing make-up, fashionable clothes, using perfume, etc even when exiting home with a valid Islamic reason such as visiting Maḥram relatives. This is common among women these days. Wearing a thin scarf that reveals the colour of their hair; or thin socks that reveal their shins; or tight clothes that reveal the shape of any part of the body e.g. raised chest in front of non-Maḥram men is Ḥarām and leads to Hell.

Naked despite being clothed!

Sayyidunā Abū Ḥurayraḥ reports the following sacred Ḥadīṣ of the Beloved and Blessed Prophet صل الله تعالى عليه وسلم: There shall be 2 groups of people in Hell who I have not yet seen (in this blessed era but they will appear in the future), the first are women who will be naked in spite of being dressed, they will mislead others with indecent acts and be misled themselves, their heads will be like the leaning humps of Bukhtī camels, they shall not enter Paradise nor will they smell its fragrance, and its fragrance is smelt from such and such a distance. (Ṣahīh Muslim, pp. 1177, Ḥadīṣ 2128)

The famous commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khan عليه مرحمة العنان comments on the words ‘naked in spite of being dressed’: That is, they will cover part of their bodies with clothing but leave some parts exposed, or they will wear thin clothes which will reveal their bodies, both these sins are being committed today. Or it could mean that they will be covered in Allah’s favours but naked i.e. empty of gratitude, or adorned with jewellery but naked of piety.

Explaining ‘Like camel humps’ he said: This blessed statement has many meanings; a very good explanation is that these women will not lower their heads out of shyness whilst walking. In fact, they will shamelessly walk with their heads high looking in all
directions, staring at people. Just as the highest part of a camel’s entire body is its hump, the heads of these women will also remain high.  
(Mirāt, vol. 5, pp. 255, 256)

**Wearing jewellery to show off**

**Question:** Can women wear jewellery to show off?

**Answer:** For a woman to wear jewellery out of pride and arrogance leads to divine punishment. The Greatest and Holiest Prophet ﷺ warned, ‘Whichever woman amongst you wears gold jewellery and then exposes it shall be tormented due to it.’

(Sunan Abī Dāwūd, vol. 4, pp.126, Hadīš 4237)

The famous commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān ﷺ comments on the words ‘exposes it’ in this Ḥadīš: Reveals it to non-Maḥrām men to show them her beauty and jewellery. Or she shows off with pride and arrogance or shows it to poor women thereby hurting them. The last two meanings are more appropriate, because showing non-Maḥrām men silver jewellery is also Ḥarām. Women show their gold jewellery to their friends out of pride, in order to degrade and humiliate them, this is the meaning of this Ḥadīš. ‘Shall be tormented’ means: She will be tormented for her pride and showing off, not just for wearing jewellery.

(Mirāt, vol. 6, pp. 138)

**Should women wear perfume?**

**Question:** Can Islamic sisters wear perfume?

**Answer:** Yes, but their scent should not reach non-Maḥrām men. Sayyidunā Abū Ḥūrayrah ﷺ reports this glorious statement of the Revered and Renowned Prophet ﷺ, ‘A masculine fragrance is one that has evident scent but not evident colour and
a feminine perfume is one that has evident colour but not evident scent.’ *(Shamāil-ul-Muhammadiyya, pp. 131, Ḥadīṣ 210)*

Commenting on the words of the blessed Ḥadīṣ ‘a feminine perfume is one that has evident colour but not scent’ the famous commentator Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān ﷺ has stated, ‘Beware, a woman should not exit her home wearing fragrance, but she can wear perfume for her husband, there is nothing wrong with this.’ *(Mirāt, vol. 6, pp. 160)*

**A woman should not wear perfume when exiting her home!**

**Question:** What is the verdict regarding an Islamic sister who wears perfume outside her home?

**Answer:** An Islamic sister can wear any type of perfume within the four walls of her home, only amongst her husband and Māḥram relatives. However, she must take care to avoid letting her scent reach her brother in-law or any other non-Māḥram man. Any woman who exits her home wearing a perfume that attracts the attention of non-Māḥram men should be afraid because Sayyidunā Abū Mūsā Ash’arī ﷺ reported, ‘Whenever a woman wears perfume and then appears in front of people so that they can smell her perfume, she is an adulteress.’ *(Sunan Nasāī, vol. 8, pp.153)*

**Story about a woman wearing perfume**

In the blessed era of Amīr-ul-Mu`minin Sayyidatunā ‘Umar Fārūq-e-A’ẓam ﷺ, a woman was going somewhere, he ﷺ smelt her perfume, so he raised his whip to hit her and said, ‘You come out wearing a perfume that men can smell. (Even when it is necessary for you to come out of your home) do not come out wearing perfume.’ *(Muṣannaf Abdur Razzaq, vol. 4, pp. 284, Ḥadīṣ 8137)*
Attractive Burqa’

Question: Can an Islamic sister wear fashionable and crystal-studded attractive Burqa’ when exiting her home?

Answer: This is extremely dangerous because men will stare at such Burqas. Remember! The fancier and more fashionable a woman’s Burqa’ is, the greater the possibility of mischief. The famous commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān says, ‘It is necessary for a woman to avoid exiting her house wearing attractive clothes and Burqas, because such Burqas are not veils. In fact, they are a means of showing beauty.’ (Mirāt, vol. 5, pp. 15)

Question: What if a woman exits her home with her entire body covered with a white or flowery shawl?

Answer: A shawl should not be attractive at all. This is a summary of a piece of advice by Ḥujjat-ul-Islam, Sayyidunā Imām Muhammad Bin Muhammad Ghazālī, ‘Eye-catching shawls and veils that women usually wear are not sufficient. In fact, a white shawl or an eye-catching face-veil arouses lust even more because men think that her face would be even more beautiful and they may desire to see her face. Therefore, it is Ḥarām for women to exit their homes wearing a white shawl and a beautiful face-veil as well as a beautiful Burqa’. Any woman who does this, is a sinner. If her father, brother or husband allows her to do this, then he is also sinner.’ (Kīmiyā-e-Sa‘ādat, vol. 2, pp. 560)

Madanī Burqa’

Question: Then what kind of Burqa’ should Islamic sisters wear?

Answer: A loose, simple, dull-coloured and thick fabric-made tent-like Burqa’ that makes it hard to decide whether the wearer is old or young.
Warning to Islamic sisters!

I (Sag-e-Madinah is) totally aware of situations in modern homes, and the mindset of those relatives who are ‘crazy about western lifestyle’. I also realize current unfavourable circumstances, but I have stated these Islamic rulings to enlighten people about true and correct Islamic concept of veil. Surely, every Muslim knows that we must follow Shari’ah, and Shari’ah will not follow us.

It is my Madani suggestion to Islamic sisters that they should not force anyone to wear a loose dull unattractive tent-like proper Madani Burqa’, because in many households there are several difficulties. Followers of the Shari’ah and Sunnah these days are often treated very badly by society which disheartens most Islamic sisters. Your criticism could lead an Islamic sister being compelled by modern society to completely move away from the Madani environment. Even if an Islamic sister who has been in the Madani environment for a very long time wears a very attractive Burqa’ or make-up, do not break her heart by ridiculing her because hurting a Muslim’s feelings without a valid Islamic reason is Ḥarām and leads to Hell.

Unfastening Burqa’ in neighbourhood!

Question: Some Islamic sisters remove their Burqas as soon as they reach their building, street etc. before they enter their homes, is this appropriate?

Answer: They should not even remove their face-veils, let alone their entire Burqas, until they enter their homes, because there could be non-Maḥram men in the street or on the stairs of their apartment etc. and it is necessary for them to conceal themselves from these men.
Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

What if women feel hot in a Madanī Burqa’?

Question: In the heat, wearing a Madanī Burqa’ or thick shawl outside makes it even hotter, what should we do about devilish whispers in these circumstances?

Answer: Not paying attention to the devil’s devious whispers (Wasāwis) is one way of saving yourself from them. At such times, think of your death, grave, resurrection, and the scorching heat of Hell, إن شاء الله عز وجل، the heat of the veil will feel like a flower. If possible, think of this story: During the battle of Tabūk the weather was extremely hot, the hypocrites said:

Do not come out in this heat.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 10, Sūrah At-Taubah, verse 81)

Then Allah عز وجل said:

قُلْ نَارُ جَهَنَّمَ أَشْدَدُ حَرْاً

Say O Beloved Prophet, the fire of Hell is the hottest.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 10, Sūrah At-Taubah, verse 81)

I swear by Allah عز وجل! The heat of a Madanī Burqa’ or even the fiercest fire of this earth is nothing compared to the heat of Hell.

Holy Prophet ﷺ in a scorching desert!

The famous commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān ﷺ says: Just look at Sayyidunā Abū Khayṣamah’s passion! During the battle of Tabūk one afternoon he returned from a journey to his garden and saw cold water, hot
bread and beautiful wives in front of him. He said, ‘It is not right that the Prophet of Raḥmaḥ stand in the scorching desert of Tabūk and I eat hot bread and drink cold water in my garden.’ Without entering his house (despite returning from a long tiring journey in severe heat) he took his sword and set off to join the Beloved and Blessed Prophet. These are the sacred saints for whose sake hundreds of thousands of sinners like us will be forgiven.

(Nūr-ul-‘Irfān, pp. 318; Rūḥ-ul-Bayān, vol. 3, pp. 475)

May Allah have mercy on him and forgive us without accountability for his sake!

Questions and answers about hair!

**Question:** When Islamic sisters comb their hair what should they do with fallen hairs?

**Answer:** Hide or bury them. This is very easy for anyone who has soft land or a garden in her house. Ṣadr-ush-Shari‘āh, Badr-ut-Ṭarīqāh, ‘Allāmah Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad ‘Alī A’zamī said: If a body-part that is prohibited to look at separates from someone’s body then it shall still be prohibited to look at. (Durr-e-Mukhtār, vol. 9, pp. 612)

After removing their pubic-hair, some people leave it lying around in the bathroom or toilet, this should be avoided, rather these hairs should be placed somewhere out of sight, or buried in the ground. Women must also hide fallen-hairs whilst combing or washing so that they are not seen by non-Maḥram men.

(Baḥār-e-Sharī‘at, part 16, pp. 91-92)
Precautions regarding hair!
These days probably due to eating unhealthy things and using various chemical soaps, shampoos etc. hair-falling is a common complaint. Those Islamic sisters who live in the house where their non-Mahram male relatives also live or those who have regular visitors in their homes should take extra care before they dispose of hairs in their bathrooms etc. Also be careful to remove hairs that are stuck to soap-bars after bathing. Islamic brothers should also remove any hairs that are stuck on soap-bars after bathing because they could possibly be hairs of ‘Satr’ such as the thighs etc.

Can women shave their heads?
**Question:** Can women shave their heads?

**Answer:** This is Ḥarām. *(Fatāwā Razawīyāh, vol. 22, pp. 664)*

Can women have male hair styles?
**Question:** Can women have masculine hair styles?

**Answer:** This is impermissible and a sin.

She tore the shroud and sat up!
Probably in the last Friday of Sha’bān-ul-Mu’azzam 1414 AH, I met a young-man at night in a large Sunnah-inspiring Ijtima’ in Korangi (Bāb-ul-Madīnah, Karachi). He swore that this story was true: A young daughter of one of my relatives suddenly died. When we returned after burying her, her father recalled that he accidentally left a hand-bag containing important documents inside her grave. So the grave was necessarily dug open. As soon as the grave was uncovered, we screamed in fear. The young girl that we buried just a few moments ago in a clean shroud had torn her shroud and sat
up. She was bent like a bow. Her legs were tied with her hair and many small strange creatures were stuck to her body.

This terrifying sight made us speechless. We threw the soil back over her grave however possible and ran away without retrieving the bag. When I got home, I asked my relatives about what sin she had committed. They told me that she did nothing which was considered outrageous these days, however, just like other girls she was fashionable and did not observe veil. Just a few days before her death, she attended a wedding just like other women, unveiled with a fancy haircut and fashionable clothes.

\[\text{Ay mayrī behno! Sadā pardah karo}
\text{Tum galī kūchaun mayn mat phirtī rahō}
\text{Warnah sun lo qabr mayn jab jāo gī}
\text{Sānp bichchū daykāh ker chillāo gī}
\]
\[\text{O my sisters! Always remain veiled}
\text{Do not wander in streets and alleys}
\text{Or else listen when you enter your graves}
\text{You will scream when you see snakes and scorpions}\]

**Weak excuses!**

Those Islamic sisters who get influenced by the devil make excuses such as ‘*I’m forced not to wear a veil, no one wears a veil in our house, I have to consider family customs, our entire family is well-educated, no one is prepared to marry their son off to a simple girl who wears a veil*’ etc. Will such sisters not learn a lesson after reading this unfortunate fashionable girl’s horrifying incident? Will family customs, traditions and the excuses of your Nafs save you from the punishment of the grave and Hell? Will you succeed in saving yourself with these ‘pathetic excuses’ in the court of Allah? If
not, and definitely not, then no matter whatever happens you must repent of unveiling.

Remember! Marriages are written in Lauḥ-e-Maḥfūẓ. If it is not written in Lauḥ-e-Maḥfūẓ for anyone to get married, then no matter whatever happens, they will not get married. Every other day, modern, fashionable and well-educated virgin girls fall prey to sudden death. In fact, sometimes a bride dies just before her ‘departure to her groom’s home’ and instead of arriving in a beautifully decorated fragrant wedding-room lit with sparkling lights she finds herself in a dark and tight grave full of insects.

*Tū khushī kay phūl lay gī kab talak*  
*Tū yahān zindaḥ rahay gī kab talak*

*For how long will you live happily on this earth?*  
*For how long will you remain alive here?*

Can women give body-measurements to tailors?

**Question:** Can an Islamic sister allow a non-Maḥram male tailor to measure her body for sewing a garment?

**Answer:** This is Ḥarām and leads to Hell. The tailor will also commit a severe sin and make himself worthy of Hell, because he cannot measure a woman without staring at her and touching her body. If possible find a female tailor. If this is not possible either, then ask a woman of your house to measure you and then send a Maḥram male to deliver the measurements to a tailor. Islamic sisters should avoid frequently exiting their homes for trivial and unnecessary matters. They should only exit for valid Islamic reasons and make sure that they fulfil all veiling requirements.
**Individual efforts of brother and sister-in-law**

Islamic sisters! In order to be steadfast in observing veil and to create a Madani environment in your homes, please join Dawat-e-Islami’s Madani movement. A wise Islamic brother made individual efforts on his sister which resulted positively in her transformation. Here is his faith-refreshing story, read and rejoice.

This is a statement by an Islamic sister from Bāb-ul-Islam (Sindh): I was engulfed in various sins and did not wear a veil, my family was sick of me because I was a sharp-tongued girl. Luckily my brother and sister-in-law were affiliated with Dawat-e-Islami’s fragrant Madani environment. They used to have personal conversations with me but I ignored them. One day their individual efforts finally impacted on me and I attended the Islamic sisters’ Milād congregation in the blessed month of Rabī’-un-Nūr. I heard a Sunnah-inspiring speech which caused an overwhelming influence on me. Shedding tears in Divine fear, I begged my Merciful Creator for the forgiveness of my sins. I had never before experienced such spiritual peace as in that Milād congregation. After that I regularly attended the weekly Islamic sisters’ Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’. At first the father of my children objected to this but luckily one day he also attended the Islamic brothers’ weekly Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’ which gave him a Madani mindset and now he happily consents to my participation in Dawat-e-Islami’s Madani activities. Hence! Due to the blessing of my brother and sister-in-law’s individual efforts, we now have a Madani environment in our home.

*Tumhayn lutf ā jāye gā zindagi kā*  
Qarib ā kay daykho žarā Madani Māhāul  
*You will begin to enjoy life*  
*Just come close and look at the Madani environment*

190
Reform your families

Islamic sisters! We should all make constant individual efforts for the reform of our families. In fact, we should make more efforts on our families compared to the general public, especially a father should do good deeds himself and give advisory Madani pearls to his children and their mother as well. Allah ﷺ said in part 28, Sura At-Tahir, verse 6:

يَايَّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوْا فَرَوْا أَنْفُسَكُمْ وَأَهْلِيكُمْ نَارًا وَفَوْدَهَا النَّاسُ وَالْعَجْرَةُ

O believers, save yourselves and your family from the fire whose fuel are men and stones.

[Kanz-ul-Iman (Translation of Quran)] (Part 28, Sura At-Tahir, verse 6)

Saving your family from Hell

The Quranic commentary Khazain-ul-Irfaan states: (Save yourselves and your families) by obeying Allah ﷺ and His Beloved Prophet ﷺ, by worshipping, abstaining from sins, advising your family to do good and to refrain from evil, and by teaching them knowledge and manners.

Observe veil with a eunuch as well!

Question: Do Islamic sisters have to observe veil with eunuchs as well?

Answer: Yes. The ruling for Islamic sisters about observing veil with eunuchs is the same as is with men. Sadr-us-Shari’ah, Badr-ut-Tariqah, ‘Allama Maulana Mufti Muhammad Amjad ‘Ali Azam says, ‘A eunuch is a man, in congregational Salah (Jamah) he will stand in the men’s row’.

(Fatawah Amjadiyyah, vol. 1, pp. 170)
What is a eunuch?

**Question:** What is a eunuch?

**Answer:** The Arabic word for a eunuch is ‘مَعْتَدَّ’ [Mukhannaš], which means: A man who walks and acts in a gentle feminine manner. *(Al-Baḥr-ur-Rāiq, vol. 9, pp. 334)*

The commentator of Ṣaḥīḥ Muslim, ‘Allāmah Nawāvī said, ‘A eunuch is a man whose habits, body-language, speech and movements are feminine, sometimes this is natural but sometimes it is voluntarily adopted.’ *(Sharḥ Muslim lin-Nawāvī, vol. 2, pp. 218)*

Emphasis for avoiding being a eunuch

**Question:** Should a eunuch avoid the mannerism [i.e. the habits and behaviour] of a eunuch?

**Answer:** Yes. If a man’s walk, speech etc. is naturally feminine, then he should practice acting like a man. If he naturally has feminine traits, then this is not his fault. And if his body-language, speech etc. remain feminine despite his best efforts to avoid them, he will not be taken to task by Sharī‘ah. *(Fayd-ul-Qādir, vol. 5, pp. 346; Nuzha-tul-Qārī, vol. 5, pp. 537)*

Fake eunuch

**Question:** Is it a sin to fake being a eunuch?

**Answer:** Of course it is! If a man deliberately acts like a female, i.e. he acts like a eunuch, then he is a sinner and worthy of Hell. Sayyidunā ‘Abdullāh Bin ‘Abbās reported that the Holy Prophet cursed men who act like women and women who act like men and he instructed, ‘Turn them out of your homes.’ *(Ṣaḥīḥ Bukhārī, vol. 4, pp. 347, Ḥadīth 6834)*
Did you see! The Beloved Prophet ﷺ cursed eunuchs and ordered that they be turned out of homes.

**Calling a non-eunuch a eunuch!**

**Question:** What about calling a non-eunuch a eunuch?

**Answer:** This would hurt a Muslim’s feelings, therefore, it is a sin and leads to Hell. In fact, in case of the filing of a case in an Islamic ‘Adālat [court], the punishment of 20 whips can be given. In a blessed Ḥadīṣ, the Merciful Prophet ﷺ stated: If one person says to another, ‘O eunuch!’ Then inflict 20 whips upon him. *(Sunan-ut-Tirmiżī, vol. 3, pp. 141 Ḥadīṣ 1467)*

The famous commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān عليه يحمى الحلاق commented on this blessed Ḥadīṣ: A eunuch is a man whose body parts are flexible and voice and body-language are feminine. Calling somebody a eunuch is an insult and therefore, the victim can make a claim for abuse of honour and this punishment (20 whips) can be inflicted upon the criminal. Similarly, if somebody said any of these to another person, ‘O alcoholic! O Zindiq! O pederast! O interest-taker! O Dayyūš (shameless)! O cheater! O mother of thieves!’ Then he could be inflicted with the same punishment. *(Mirāt, vol. 5, pp. 326)*

**Calling a eunuch a eunuch!**

**Question:** Can we call a natural eunuch a eunuch?

**Answer:** Not without a valid Islamic reason, because this would embarrass and hurt him, just as it is prohibited by Shari‘a to unnecessarily call a blind man ‘blind’, a short man ‘shorty’ and a tall man ‘lanky’, it is also prohibited here. In fact, the embarrassment-element is stronger here.

193
Behaviour of a eunuch

Question: What would you say about a eunuch’s character?

Answer: In our part of the world some of the eunuchs are actually eunuchs, whereas others are actually a third gender, usually named ‘Khunšā’ or ‘Khunšā Mushkil’. Some of them are decent and Almighty-fearing people, whereas others adopt begging, dancing, prostitution as a profession and hence earn unlawful money and make themselves worthy of Hell. Beware! Never let any of these enter your homes and do not encourage their sinful behaviour by giving them any money; giving charity to a habitual beggar is also a sin.

Question: Some eunuchs are extremely persistent and do not get off our backs until they receive some money, especially in weddings and birthdays. They usually insist in such occasions and behave with extreme shamelessness if they are not given any money. What should we do in such cases?

Answer: Try your very best to get rid of them and if their behaviour is highly embarrassing then it is permissible for you to give them some money with the intention of silencing them. Several Aḥādiš prove that if a poet insults someone with his poetry then it is permissible for him to pay the poet to silence him. Although this is bribery, giving bribery in this case is permissible. However, taking it is still Ḥarām and leads to Hell.

Important information about the ‘third gender’

Question: I understand that a eunuch is physically a man, but can you please define the ‘third gender’ i.e. a ‘Khunšā’ and ‘Khunšā Mushkil’ and their physical features.
**Answer:** There is a third gender apart from men and women. Books of Islamic Jurisprudence state: Someone who has both male and female genital organs is a ‘Khunšā’. *(Muhīṭ Burhānī, vol. 23, pp. 454)*

Some Islamic jurists define a Khunšā as someone who has neither male nor female genitals; in fact just a hole at the front for urinating. *(Tabyīn-ul-Haqāiq, vol. 7, pp. 440; Al-Bāhr-ur-Rāiq, vol. 9, pp. 334)*

*Badāʾīʾ-ūṣ-Ṣanāʾīʾ* stated: If a child has both male and female genital organs and it urinates from the male genital organ, then it is a male. If it urinates from the female organ, then it is a female, the other organ shall be considered extra. If the child urinates from both orifices, then whichever it urinates from first is its original orifice, i.e. if it urinates from the female organ first then it is a woman. If it urinates from both organs at the same time then it is difficult to determine its gender, and such a person is called a ‘Khunšā Mushkil’. However, after puberty, if any male signs appear on it such as a beard then it is a male but if any female features appear on it such as breasts then it is a woman. *(Badāʾīʾ-ūṣ-Ṣanāʾīʾ, vol. 6, pp. 418)*

After puberty if the child has both male and female features, i.e. a beard and breasts then it is a Khunšā Mushkil. *(Fatāwā Shāmī, vol. 10, pp. 478)*

**Story about a eunuch’s forgiveness**

Eunuchs are usually despised and demeaned in our society, this is wrong. They are also the bondmen of Allah and He is the One Who created them. Eunuchs must avoid sins that lead to Hell such as dancing, singing etc. They should be content with the Will of Allah and lead Sunnah-inspiring lives. Here is a story about one lucky eunuch; other eunuchs might envy him and wish for the same.
Sayyidunā Shaykh ʿAbdul Waḥhab Bin ʿAbdul Majīd ʿṢaqafī said: I saw a funeral in which the corpse was carried by a woman and three men. I took the woman’s place. After the funeral Ṣalāh and burial, I asked the woman, ‘How were you related to the deceased?’ She answered, ‘He was my son.’ I asked, ‘Why did your neighbours etc. not attend this funeral? She replied, ‘My son was a eunuch, this is why people did not bother to attend his funeral.’ Sayyidunā Shaykh ʿAbdul Waḥhab Bin Abdul Majīd said, ‘I felt pity for the grieving mother, so I gave her some money and food-supplies etc. That night I dreamt of a man in white clothes with a face shining like the moon of the fourteenth night. He thanked me. I asked, ‘Who are you?’ He answered, ‘I am the same eunuch that you buried today, Allah showed mercy to me due to the public degradation that I faced.’ (Ar-Risāla-tul-Qushayriyyah, pp. 173)

Sprinkling the water from a bride’s feet

**Question:** What about washing a bride’s feet and then sprinkling the water in all four corners of the house?

**Answer:** This is Mustaḥab. My master A’lā Ḥadrat says, ‘When you bring a newly-wed bride at home, it is desirable to wash her feet and sprinkle the water in all four corners of the house, this brings blessings.’ (Fatāwā Razawiyah referenced, vol. 2, pp. 595; Mafātīḥ-ul-Jinān Sharḥ Shar’a-tul-Islam, pp. 447)

Questions and answers about glancing

**Question:** It is said that there’s nothing wrong with your first glance at a non-Maḥram woman, is this true?

**Answer:** The first unintentional glance at a woman, which is instantly turned away, is not a sin. However, even a first deliberate
glance is Ḥarām and leads to Hell. Allah emphases in the 30th verse of Sūrah An-Nūr (part 18) that men should protect their eyes:

قَلْ لِلَّذِينَ يَرَونَ السَّمَاءَ يُغْضُضُواْ مِنْ أَبْصَارِهِمْ

Command the Muslim men to keep their gaze low.
[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 18, Sūrah An-Nūr, verse 30)

Here is a Quranic command for women:

وَقَلْ لِلَّذِينَ يَرَونَ السَّمَاءَ يُغْضُضُواْ مِنْ أَبْصَارِهِمْ

And command the Muslim women to keep their gaze low.
[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 18, Sūrah An-Nūr, verse 31)

4 Sacred Ahadis about ‘looking’

Turn your eyes away!

1. Sayyidunā Jaēr Bin ‘Abdullāĥ asked the Beloved and Blessed Prophet about a sudden glance at a woman, he replied, ‘Turn your eyes away.’

(Ṣaḥīḥ Muslim, pp. 1190, Ḥadīš 2159)

Do not look deliberately!

2. The Greatest and Holiest Prophet said to Amīr-ul-Mu`minin, ‘Ali-ul-Murtađā, the lion of Allah: After you have cast a glance, do not cast the second glance (i.e. if you suddenly cast an unintentional glance at a woman then turn your eyes away instantly and do not look again) because the first glance is permissible but the second is prohibited.

(Sunan Abī Dāwūd, vol. 2, pp. 358, Ḥadīš 2149)
Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

Excellence of protecting eyes

3. This is a glorious statement by the Beloved and Blessed Prophet: If a Muslim looks once at the beauty of a woman (unintentionally) and then lowers his eyes, Allah will grant him such a worship that he will feel its pleasure.

(Musnad Imām Ahmad Bin Ḥanbal, vol. 8, pp. 299, Ḥadīth 22341)

Poisonous arrow of the devil

4. The Noblest Prophet stated that a Ḥadīth-e-Qudsī states: Looking is one of the poison-tipped arrows of the devil; if someone avoids it whilst fearing Me, then I will grant him such faith (Īmān) that he shall feel its sweetness in his heart.

(Al-Mu’jam-ul-Kabīr li/uni1EID-/uni1EICabarānī, vol. 10, pp. 173, Ḥadīth 10362)

Eyes filled with fire

Ḥujjat-ul-Islam Sayyidunā Imām Muhammad Bin Muhammad Ghazālī narrated, ‘Whoever fills his eyes with something Ḥarām, his eyes will be filled with fire on Judgement Day.’

(Mukāshafa-tul-Qulūb, pp.10)

Needle of fire

Sayyidunā ‘Allāmah Abul Faraj ‘Abdur Raḥmān Bin Jawzī reports, ‘Looking at a woman’s beauty is one of the poison-tipped arrows of the devil, whoever does not protect his eyes from a non-Maḥram, a needle of fire will be passed through his eyes on Judgement Day.’ (Bahr-ud-Dumā’, pp. 171)

‘Looking’ plants a seed of lust in heart

Ḥujjat-ul-Islam Sayyidunā Imām Muhammad Bin Muhammad Ghazālī said: A man who cannot shut his eyes cannot protect his private parts either.

198
Sayyidunā ‘Īsā Ruhullāh said, ‘Protect your sight, it sows the seed of lust in the heart, this is enough for Fitnah [trouble].’

When Sayyidunā Yaḥyā was asked how fornication begins, he replied, ‘By looking and desiring.’

Sayyidunā Fuḍayl said: The devil says, ‘Looking’ is an old bow and arrow of mine which never misses its target’. *(Ihya-ul-Ulūm, vol. 3, pp. 125)*

My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat says, ‘First the eyes get misled, then the heart gets misled and then the Satr [private parts] get mislead.’ *(Anwār-e-Razā, pp. 391)*

Without doubt the prosperity of both worlds lies in locking your eyes with a Qufl-e-Madinah (spiritual Madani lock).

Ānkū uṭḥī to mayn jhunjhulā kay palak sī laytā
*Dil bigaṛtā to mayn ḡabrā kay sanbhālā kertā*

When I raised my eyes I anxiously blinked
When my heart wandered I fearfully took control of it

**Do not even look at a woman’s shawl**

Sayyidunā ‘Ala Bin Ziyād says, ‘Do not even look at a woman’s shawl, because ‘looking’ creates lust in the heart.’ *(Ḥilyat-ul-Awliyā, vol. 2, pp. 277)*

**What to do in case of misusing eyes**

**Question:** If a man unlawfully looks at a woman or vice versa, what should they do?
**Answer:** Immediately shut their eyes or turn them away. If possible, move away from that place, repent humbly in the court of Allah غَفُوَّجَلَُ with remorse. If the looking person is a man then he should recite this prayer with سَلَّمُ َاللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ before and after it:

\[
	ext{ألَّهُمَّ إِنِّي أَعُوذُ بِكَ مِنْ فَتنَتِي الْبَنَاتِ وَعَذَابِ الْقَبْرِ}
\]

**Translation:** O Allah غَفُوَّجَلَُ I seek Your protection from the trouble of women and punishment of the grave.

**Tip for erasing sins!**

Whenever anyone commits a sin, he should perform any good deed afterwards such as reciting سَلَّمُ َاللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ and the Kalimaحَايَا. Sayyidunā Abū Ẓar Ghifārī َِّلَّ مُنْ حَسْنَى said: The Prophet of mankind, the Peace of our heart and mind, the most Generous and Kind َّلَلَّ مُنْ حَسْنَى advised me, ‘Whenever you do something evil, do any good deed after it, this good deed will erase the evil.’ I humbly asked, ‘Ya Rasūlallāĥ َّلَلَّ مُنْ حَسْنَى! Is saying سَلَّمُ َاللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ a good deed?’ He َّلَلَّ مُنْ حَسْنَى replied, ‘This is the best of good deeds.’

(Musnad Imām Aḥmad Bīn Ḥanbal, vol. 8, pp. 113, Ḥadiš 21543)

**Sinning with the intention of repenting is unbelief**

Reading this blessed Ḥadiš, َّلَلَّ مُنْ حَسْنَى no one must think, ‘That’s good, now I’ll do as many sins as I want and then just recite لَّا إِنَّذَا إِلَّا اللَّهُ’ and they’ll all vanish’. I swear by Allah غَفُوَّجَلَُ this is a huge and very dangerous trick of the devil. Committing a sin with the intention of repenting later on is a grave and severely major sin.
Commenting on the 9th verse of Sūrah Yūsuf, the renowned commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān has stated on page 376 in Nūr-ul-ʻIrfān: ‘Committing a sin with the intention of repenting is unbelief (Kufr).’ There is a lesson here for those people who use other people’s belongings without their permission with the intention of apologising later. Feeling remorse is extremely essential for repentance. At times, remorse leads the remorseful person to doing something quite unique, as is shown in the below mentioned parable.

**One-eyed man**

Sayyidunā Kaʻb-ul-Aḥbār  said that in the era of Sayyidunā Mūsā Kalīmullāh a famine occurred. People requested Sayyidunā Mūsā  to pray for rain. ‘Come with me to the mountain’, he  said. Everyone was prepared to accompany him. He  then announced, ‘Anyone who has ever committed a sin must not accompany me.’ On hearing this, everyone returned, except for a one-eyed man. Sayyidunā Mūsā Kalīmullāh  said, ‘Did you not hear what I said?’ ‘I did’, he humbly replied. ‘Have you never committed any sin?’ he  asked. The man humbly replied, ‘Yā Kalīmullāh! I do not remember ever committing a sin. However, there is one thing!’ ‘What is that?’ He  enquired. ‘Once I looked into someone’s house with one of my eyes and saw that someone was standing inside. I feared Allah and felt extremely shameful for having glanced into another person’s house. Overcome with remorse, I plucked out the eye that looked into the house and threw it away! Please tell me! If that was a sin then I will return as well’

Sayyidunā Mūsā Kalīmullāh  took the man with him. When they reached the mountain, he  said to the man,
‘Pray to Allah for rain!’ The man prayed, ‘يا فَنُودُوسْ غَرَّبِلِّ! Your treasure never ends and miserliness is not Your attribute; shower rain upon us out of Your grace and generosity.’ Immediately, it began to rain and by the time they returned from the mountain they were both soaked in rain. (Rauḍ-ur-Riyāhīn, pp. 295)

May Allah have mercy on them and forgive us without accountability for their sake!

We learn here that it is very important to feel remorse for sins. A blessed Ḥadīth states, ‘النَّذَمُ تَوْيَةَ ‘Remorse is repentance.

(Sunan Ibn Mājah, vol. 4, pp. 492, Ḥadīth 252)

Sadly, we commit thousands of sins everyday but we do not even realise what we do, let alone feel ashamed.

Koī ĥaftāh, koī din yā koī ġhantāh mayrā balkay
Koī lamḥāh gunāhaun say nahīn khālī gayā ġogā
Nadāmat say gunāhaun kā īzālah kuch to ho jātā
Ḥamayn ronā bḥī to ātā nahīn ġāye! Nadāmat say

No week, no day, no hour, in fact
No second of ours is free from sin
Shame would have washed away at least some sins
Alas! We do not even know how to cry with shame

Dear Islamic brothers! Asking an individual of lower status to pray is a practice of Prophets and saints. Without doubt, the status of a Prophet is greater than that of a follower. Despite this, Sayyidūnā Mūsā Kalīmullāh made
his follower say prayer. Similarly, in spite of being the greatest of all Prophets, our Beloved Prophet Muhammad Mustafa ﷺ said to Sayyidunā ‘Umar Fārūq-e-A’zam whilst allowing him to do ‘Umrah, ‘O my brother! Remember us in your prayer.’

(Sunan Ibn Mājaḥ, vol. 3, pp. 411, Ḥadīth 2894)

Sayyidunā ‘Umar Fārūq-e-A’zam used to say to Madani children in the streets of Madīnah, ‘Children! Pray for Umar’s forgiveness.’ A’lā Ḥaḍrat’s Khalīfa, Sayyidī-o-Murshidī Quṭb-e-Madīnah held a blessed Mīlād congregation in his home every day. I have witnessed dozens of times that at the end of the congregation he used to instruct someone else to do the concluding prayer, instead of doing it himself. There is a beautiful lesson here for religious figures and preachers. If they are ever not asked to do the concluding prayer in any Ijtimā’, then they should not be upset and nor should they consider themselves to be most worthy of saying the concluding prayer. No matter whoever says the prayer, we should all join in wholeheartedly with our Āmīns, earning the blessings of the prayer. It is not necessary for only impressive and loud prayers to be accepted by Allah عزّو جلّ. In fact, He عزّو جلّ looks at broken hearts.

I came out from a sandpit of sins

Islamic sisters! By the grace of Allah عزّو جلّ and His Blessed Prophet ﷺ, prayers made from the bottom of the heart are answered, entreaties are granted, and wishes are fulfilled. This is a summary of an Islamic sister’s statement from Punjab (Pakistan): Before joining Dawat-e-Islami’s fragrant Madani environment, I was very badly stuck in the sandpit of sins. Although my heart despised sins I saw no way to abstain from them. I had absolutely no religious knowledge. I would often pray, ‘O my Lord عزّو جلّ! I want to
be a good person, make me a better person.’ At long last, my prayers were answered and one day I heard the good news of ‘a Dawat-e-Islami Sunnah-inspiring Islamic sisters’ Ijtimā’ being held on Sunday 12th August 2001 at so-and-so place.’

I was already thirsty, so I began waiting eagerly for the announced event. Finally, the day arrived and I avidly attended the Islamic sisters’ Ijtimā’. Hearing the recitation of the Quran and the Na’at of the Beloved Prophet صلى الله عليه وسلم, I felt peace and pleasure in my heart. When the female preacher of Dawat-e-Islami started the Sunnah-inspiring speech, I listened to it attentively. By the end of the speech my face was dripping with tears. Then the Islamic sisters’ weekly Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’ was announced which I made a firm intention to attend.

الحمد لله عَزَّ وَجَلَّ! By the blessing of regularly attending the weekly Ijtimā’, I was rescued from the sandpit of sins. Today, I am trying to promote the call to righteousness amongst Islamic sisters as a responsible person for Madani activities in our locality.

Mayray a’māl kā badlah to Jahannam ħī thā
Mayn to jātā mujhay Sarkār nay jānay na diyā

I deserved Hell for my deeds
I would have gone but my Master did not let me go

صلُوا علی الحَبِيب صلى الله عَلیه وَعَلیم محمد

Excellence of prayer

Islamic sisters! It is true that, ‘A virtuous intention leads to destination’. That Islamic sister really wanted to change and prayed regularly for this, so Allah عَزَّ وَجَلَّ provided means for her reform. We
too should not be lazy in praying for freedom from the evil of the devil and our Nafs because prayer is the weapon of a Muslim. Prayers can change destiny. Here are two sayings of Beloved Mustafa ﷺ:

1. Should I not tell you the thing that will bring you salvation from your enemy and increase your sustenance; pray to Allah night and day because prayer is the weapon of a Mu`min.

(Musnad Abī Ya`lā, vol. 2 pp. 201, Ḥadīth 1806)

2. Prayer changes destiny and kindness increases life. And a bondman is deprived of sustenance because of committing sin.

(Sunan Ibn Mājah, vol. 4, pp. 379, Ḥadīth 4022)

On page 199 of part 16 of the 312-page book Bahār-e-Sharī’at published by Dawat-e-Islami’s publication department Maktaba-tul-Madīnah, Sadr-ush-Shari’ah, Badr-ut-Ṭariqah, ‘Allāmah Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad ‘Alī A’zamī said: This Ḥadīth means that prayer removes calamities. Destiny in this Ḥadīth refers to ‘Mu’allaq destiny’. This is also the meaning of an increase in life because kindness increases one’s life. And sustenance here refers to spiritual reward in the afterlife because sins can deprive the sinner of it. In some cases, sinner may also be deprived of worldly sustenance.

Do not glance into other people’s homes!

Question: Is it prohibited by Sharī’ah to glance into someone else’s house deliberately?

Answer: Yes. However, if the door is already open and you unintentionally look inside, then you are not at fault. It is extremely sad to see that most Muslims are totally unaware of this issue these
days. People unhesitatingly glance into other’s homes. In fact, if the door is closed they leap up to look inside, they peep through holes in the wall, through windows, they even remove the curtains to look and are totally inconsiderate about the fact that peeking into the homes of others is prohibited by Sharī’ah.

The right to poke somebody’s eye!

**Question:** If we knock on the door but receive no reply, can we still not peek into the house?

**Answer:** No, you cannot look inside. Sayyidunā Abū Žar Ghifārī reported that our Beloved Prophet صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم said, ‘One who removes the curtain and looks inside a house and sees the private matter of the family prior to receiving permission, has done something which was not lawful for him. If someone pokes him in the eye when he sees, then I will not shame him (the person who poked in the eye). If anyone passes an uncovered open door and looks inside (unintentionally) then he is not a sinner, this is the family’s fault.’ *(Sunan-ut-Tirmiţī, vol. 4, pp. 324, Ḥadiţ 2716)*

The famous commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān عليه الصلاة والسلام comment on the words of the Ḥadiţ ‘I will not shame him’: That is, I will not punish and embarrass the person who poked him in the eye because the one who looked is at fault.

(Remember) According to Ḥanafī scholars, the purpose of this statement is to warn and caution, because the person who poked in the eye will be afflicted with certain punishment for this. Allah عزّ وجلّ said, ‘لاَّ إِنَّ الْعَيْنِ يَلَّمَعُ الْعَيْنِ’. An eye can be poked as a penalty for a poked eye but not as a punishment for looking into someone’s home. *(Mirāţ, vol. 5, pp. 257)*
Where to look whilst talking

**Question:** Is it necessary to keep your eyes lowered whilst talking to someone?

**Answer:** There are details to this issue. If a man feels aroused when talking to a beardless attractive boy (or if a man is talking to a non-Maḥram woman and vice versa with Sharʿī permission) then they must lower their eyes during conversation so that they cannot see the face, any other body part and even the clothes of the other person. If there is no Sharʿī prohibition, then there is no harm in looking at the other person’s face during a conversation. If you make a habit of speaking to every single person with your eyes lowered, then this is very good because experience has shown that these days one who does not have a habit of lowering his gaze during conversations finds it extremely difficult to lower his gaze when talking to a beardless attractive boy or non-Maḥram woman.

The eyes of Mustafa ﷺ

**Question:** Please tell us about our Beloved Prophet’s looking habits?

**Answer:** Sayyidunā Muhammad Bin ʿĪsā Tirmiżī ﷺ said: When the Holy Prophet صلَّى اللهُ تابعه عليه وآله وسلم paid attention to someone he صلَّى اللهُ تابعه عليه وآله وسلم would pay complete attention. His blessed eyes remained lowered. He صلَّى اللهُ تابعه عليه وآله وسلم looked more towards the earth than the sky. He صلَّى اللهُ تابعه عليه وآله وسلم mostly glanced from the corners of his eyes.¹

In this blessed Ḥadīṣ, the words ‘he would pay complete attention’ mean that he صلَّى اللهُ تابعه عليه وآله وسلم did not steal a furtive glance at anyone. ‘His blessed eyes remained lowered’ means that whenever

¹ Ash-Shamāil lit-Tirmižī, pp. 23, Raqm 7
he lowered his eyes, he did not look around unnecessarily. In fact, he would always remain attentive towards the Knower of the Unseen, always thinking of Him and pondering and contemplating about the affairs of the afterlife.¹ ‘He looked more towards the earth than the sky’ is a testament of extreme bashfulness and shyness. One Ḥadīth mentions that whenever he sat to talk, he often raised his blessed eyes to the sky.² This raising of eyes was in anticipation of Divine revelation otherwise, he usually looked towards the earth.³

My life changed by the blessing of celebrating Mīlād

Islamic sisters! For Muslims, what greater ‘Day of Favour’ is there than the birthday of our Holy Prophet صل الله تعالى عليه وسلم? All bestowments have been granted as Ṣadaqāḥ of him. This day is more auspicious than Eid, because Eid was also granted as his Ṣadaqāḥ. This is why he explained his reason for fasting on blessed Mondays: ‘I was born on this day.’

(Ṣaḥīḥ Muslim, pp. 591, Ḥadīth 1162)

In many locations of many countries around the world Eid Mīlād-un-Nabī صل الله تعالى عليه وسلم is wonderfully celebrated every year by the global & non-political religious movement for the propagation of the Quran and Sunnah – Dawat-e-Islami. On the eve of 12th Rabī’-un-Nūr, a grand Mīlād-congregation takes place and on Eid day many processions attended by hundreds of thousands

¹ Al-Mawāhib-ul-Ladunniyyah with its commentary by Zarqānī, vol. 5, pp. 272
² Sunan Abī Dāwūd, vol. 4, pp. 342, Ḥadīth 4837
³ Ashī‘ah, vol. 4, pp. 526; Madārij-un-Nubūwwah, vol. 1, pp. 6
of devotees of Rasūl march through streets whilst passionately chanting ‘Marḥabā Yā Mustafā’ (welcome O Mustafa).

Eid-e-Mīlād-un-Nabī to Eid kī bhī Eid ĥay  
Bil-yaqīn ĥay Eid-e-Eidān Eid-e-Mīlād-un-Nabī  
Eid Mīlād-un-Nabī is the Eid of all Eids  
Certainly, the Eid of Eids is Eid Mīlād-un-Nabī

There are great blessings in celebrating the Holy Prophet’s birthday. Listen to a delightful parable of an Islamic sister. She has stated: Like any common girl I enjoyed watching films and dramas, loved listening to songs and used to attend weddings, dolled up without a veil. ‘What will happen to me after dying’ was something I was totally oblivious of! Two years ago, I visited my relatives in Bāb-ul-Madīnāh Karachi. The Islamic sisters’ Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā’ took place very close to their house. An Islamic sister invited me, so I also attended.

That Ijtimā’ totally altered my mindset. Then I saw Bāb-ul-Madīnāh Karachi’s marvellous Rabī’-un-Nūr celebrations, which gave me another boost to perform good deeds. I started to offer my Šalāḥ. Then I started to act upon the Madanī In’āmāt and wear a Shar’ī veil. Whilst regularly doing Dawat-e-Islami’s Madanī work, at present I am serving the Sunnah as a Madanī In’āmāt collector in my locality.

Embracing Islam on seeing Mīlād celebrations

Islamic sisters! Allah عَزَّوَجَلَّ is the real Provider of guidance. Whenever He عَزَّوَجَلَّ decides to bless someone, He عَزَّوَجَلَّ creates the means for this, as shown in this example. A modern woman was guided towards
Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

this Madani environment. There are many splendid blessings in celebrating Milad. Countless wicked people become pious via Milad. An Islamic brother said that a non-believer was inspired by Milad-illumination of a Masjid and embraced Islam, thinking, ‘How wonderfully Muslims celebrate their Prophet’s birthday, and how strongly they love him.’

The Beloved Prophet is pleased with Milad celebrators

The Beloved and Blessed Prophet loves Milad celebrators. This is a summary of a statement made by my master A’lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat, Maulānā Shāh Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān: Some devotees of Rasūl saw the Revered and Renowned Prophet in dreams, he was pleased with their Milad celebrations and said, ‘Whoever is happy with us we are happy with him.’

(Fatāwā Razawiyyah, vol. 15, pp. 522, 523)

Khushiyān manāo bhāiyon! Sarkār ā gaye
Sarkār ā gaye, Shah-e-Abrār ā gaye
Eid Milād-un-Nabī say ġam ko bay-ḥad piyār ġhay
En Shah-Allāh ādām, dau jahān mayn āpnā bayṛā pār ġhay

O brothers! Rejoice! The Prophet has come
The Prophet has come, the king of mankind has come
We passionately adore Eid Milād-un-Nabī
En Shah-Allāh ādām, we will prosper in both worlds

Questions and answers about unreal love

Question: If one person coincidentally falls in love with another despite not wanting to and without doing anything unlawful, then will he/she be a sinner?
Answer: No, because this is out of his/her control.

Question: So then what should such a ‘love-sick’ person do?

Answer: Be patient and earn reward.

Question: Wow! Is it possible to earn reward through unreal love?

Answer: Why not, but one must remember that even when unintentionally falling in love with someone, it is important to abide by Shari’ah if he desires to earn spiritual reward. For instance, if a man unexpectedly looks at a non-Maḥram woman and despite turning his eyes away, he immediately becomes fond of her; thereafter he does not think of her deliberately nor does he look at her deliberately, nor does he meet her, talk to her on the phone or write a love letter to her or send her a gift.

In other words if he hides that unintentional involuntary unreal love so that not even a single soul knows about it, in fact, even the woman he loves does not know, and then such a ‘true lover’ dies from this love facing agonies, he is a martyr. Here is a glorious Ḥadīṣ of the Noble Prophet صلى الله عليه وسلم, ‘Whosoever fell in love with someone and preserved his chastity and hid his love, then died in this state, died as a martyr.’ (Ṭārikh-e-Baghdad, vol. 13, pp. 185, Ḥadīṣ 7160)

Do you see! There are conditions for a true lover: He must safeguard his chastity and hide his love, then if he dies in this love he is a martyr. In volume 1, page 859 of the 1250-page book Bahār-e-Sharī’at published by Dawat-e-Islami’s publication department Maktaba-tul-Madīnāḥ, Ṣadr-ush-Shari’āh, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqah, ‘Allāma Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad ‘Alī A’ẓamī mentioned 36 types of martyrdom, of which the 16th is: Someone who dies in love (is also a martyr) provided he preserves his chastity and conceals his love.'
Can two lovers marry each other?

Question: Is it prohibited by Sharī‘ah for two lovers to marry each other?

Answer: They can marry each other as long as there is no Sharī‘ī prohibition. Remember, seeing each other, writing letters, talking on phone, sending gifts etc. before marriage are all Ḥarām and lead to Hell. Some lovers secretly have a ‘court marriage’ without informing their parents. This will most certainly hurt their parents’ feeling and especially humiliate the girl’s parents. If the man is not the ‘κόφ’ (Kufw) of the woman, then their marriage without the consent of her father or guardian is invalid. (Questions and answers about Kufw are given after a few pages.)

The destructions of un-Islamic and unreal love

Question: These days in unreal love Sharī‘ah is violated, why is this?

Answer: The biggest reason for this issue these days is that most Muslims lack Islamic knowledge and are away from a Sunnah-inspiring Madani environment. It is for this reason that a flood of sins has emerged everywhere. Watching romantic movies and dramas on TV, VCR, the internet etc., reading dramatised love incidents in newspapers, fake romantic fantasies in magazines, novels and monthly journals, sitting in mixed college and university classes, informal behaviour with non-Maḥram relatives and falling in the
sandpit of informal conduct usually leads someone to falling in love with another person.

At first, love is one-sided but the other partner when informed about it also sometimes falls in love, leading to a severe storm of sins. These lovers then engage in shameless talking on phone and even meet each other unveiled, exchange love letters and gifts, and secretly promise to marry each other. If their family members cause any obstruction, they sometimes elope, and the news of their elopement is published in papers, causing disgrace for their families. At times, they get married by court, but sometimes they go beyond all moral bounds even without marriage! Furthermore, if they are unable to elope, then they commit suicide. These types of news are often published in newspapers. For your caution here is an internet report from the Jang newspaper issued on Monday 9th Jumādal Aūlā, 1427 AH (June 5, 2006). Names have been removed and slight amendments have been made:

3 Young sisters collectively committed suicide

In a city of Punjab, Pakistan 3 young sisters collectively committed suicide by swallowing poisonous tablets. The 17-year-old sister was in her first year, the 19-year-old in her third year and the 26-year-old was an M.A. student. One night they had a long argument with their mother about marrying by their own choice and about financial problems. According to inheritors, there were regular disputes amongst the sisters as well. Their mother wanted to marry them according to her choice. That evening they had another aggressive argument about financial issues and their marriages. That night the three sisters locked themselves in a room and swallowed some poisonous tablets. They were taken to hospital but all attempts to keep them alive failed, and they died approximately half an hour
after being shifted to hospital. All three were living with their widowed mother. Their post-mortem took place 8 hours later. All three sisters were buried in the presence of thousands of people amidst the sounds of mourning and crying.

The names mentioned in the newspapers indicated that they were Muslims, so I pray for them, ‘O Allah ﷺ forgive us, the three deceased sisters and the entire Ummah of our Beloved and Blessed Prophet ﷺ.

Suicides of failed lovers

Here are two more incidents reported by a newspaper, daily Nawaiwaqt (Karachi, August 4, 2004):

1. ‘A young man drank poison after failing to marry his lover.’
2. ‘A young man in Dadu (Sindh) committed suicide after failing in love.’ Such deaths are pitiful.

How to avoid unreal love

Question: Please tell the causes of unreal love and how to avoid it!

Answer: The causes of unreal love include nudity, obscenity, co-education, unveiling, films, reading romantic and sinful articles in novels and newspapers etc. Boys and girls who play with each other during childhood can also fall prey to this due to their early childhood friendships. If parents stop their sons at a very early age from playing with girls, in fact even with the daughters of close relatives, in fact even their nieces, and similarly, stop their daughters from playing with boys and make efforts to keep them away from the aforementioned sinful influences as well then they stand a good
chance of saving them from such unreal love. Children should be taught to love Allah and His Beloved Prophet from a very young age. If anyone truly loves the Beloved Prophet, then he will be safe from unreal love.

\[
\text{Mahabbat ghayr kī dil say nikālo Yā Rasūllallāh} \\
\text{Mujhāy apnā hī dīwānah banā lo Yā Rasūllallāh}
\]

Remove the love of everyone else from my heart, O Prophet of Allah
Make me a devotee of yours, O Prophet of Allah

At what age should someone get married?

Question: At what age should someone get married?

Answer: Parents should have the Nikah of their children done as soon as they reach puberty. Here are two sayings of Beloved Mustafa regarding this:

1. Whoever has a son should choose a good name for him, teach him good manners and marry him when he reaches puberty. If he is not married at puberty and commits a sin, then his father is responsible for the sin.

\[(\text{Shu‘ab-ul-Īmān lil-Bayḥaqī, vol. 6, pp. 401, Ḥadīs 8666})\]

The famous commentator, Ḥākim-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān commented on these words in this Ḥadīṣ ‘his father is responsible for the sin’: This is when the son is poor and cannot marry himself. If his father is rich and can marry his son but does not do due to negligence or because he is in search of a rich wife for his son, then the negligent father is to blame for his son’s sin. \[(\text{Mirāt, vol. 5, pp. 30})\]
2. The Tawraḥ states: Whoever has a twelve-year old daughter and does not marry her and she commits a sin, then her father is responsible for her sin. (*Shu’ab-ul-Īmān, vol. 6, pp. 402, Ḥadīṣ 8669*)

The honourable Muftī commented on it in *Mirāt-ul-Manājīḥ*, volume 5, page 31 about the words ‘whoever has a twelve-year old daughter and does not marry her’: That is, if a man who meets the standard of Kufw is available and he can afford to marry his daughter but does not marry her due to negligence and in search of a rich man. This Ḥadīṣ tells us that if Allah grants the ability to a father then he should marry his daughter before the age of twelve. These days, the women of twenty-five or thirty years of age remain unmarried in their homes. They cannot find rich graduates and hence do not get married. May Allah open the eyes of Muslims. Regarding, ‘Her father is responsible for her sin’ he commented, ‘That is, the father has also sinned because he was the cause of it.’

(*Mirāt, vol. 5, pp. 31*)

Sadly, these days lengthy delays in marriages are caused by secular customs and traditions which eventually cause boys and girls to fall in unreal love and countless sins. If only we created a Madani custom of marrying boys and girls as soon as they reach puberty. إنَّكَ عَزَّ الْلَّهُ مَجِيلٌ if this happens our society will be saved from multiple evils.

**What if a jinn falls in love with a woman?**

**Question**: What should a woman do if a jinn falls in love with her and offers her money etc.?

**Answer**: Imām-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat was asked regarding a woman who was given money etc. by a jinn. He replied,
‘Whatever the jinn gives the woman is Ḥarām for her to take, because it is a bribe for fornication.’ *(Fatāwā Razawiyyah, vol. 23, pp. 566)*

**What if a jinn forces a woman to take a gift?**

**Question:** What if the jinn forces her to accept a gift?

**Answer:** If he compels her to take it, then she should take it and give it to destitute people. It is Ḥarām for her to use it herself. *(Ibid, pp. 567)*

**Verdict about exchange of gifts between lovers**

**Question:** What about gifts exchanged between lovers?

**Answer:** (This is bribery and) a grave sin, absolutely Ḥarām and leads to Hell. *Bahr-ur-Ra‘iq* states: Gifts that are exchanged between two lovers are bribes, it is Wājib to return them, they are not owned by the receivers. *(Al-Bahr-ur-Ra‘iq, vol. 6, pp. 441)*

**How to return unlawful gifts**

**Question:** If someone has taken such gifts from another person who has passed away then what should he/she do with those gifts? If he/she repents, will it be permissible to keep those gifts?

**Answer:** A’lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Ahl-e-Sunnat, Maulānā Shāh Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān explained the verdict about bribe money: Money that is obtained via bribery or singing or couplets-reciting or theft is Fard to be returned to the givers. If they are no longer alive, then give it to their inheritors. If the inheritors cannot be found, then give the money in charity (Ṣadaqah) to destitute people. It is absolutely Ḥarām to use this money for sale and purchase or any other thing. Other than this, there is no way of being released of this burden. The same verdict applies to the money obtained by
invalid contracts such as interest. The only difference is that here (interest etc.) it is not Farḍ to return the money to the giver. In fact, he has a choice whether to return it to the giver or to give it in charity. (*Fatāwā Razawiyyah, vol. 23, pp. 551*)

A’lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat رحمه اللہ تعالیٰ علیہ stated in another place, ‘If the actual purpose (for paying a singer or dancer) is to increase familiarity (love) and to attract her, then this is bribery and the ruling of unlawfully seized money will also apply to it.’ (*Fatāwā Razawiyyah, vol. 23, pp. 509*)

What about giving gifts to young attractive boys?

**Question:** What if a man befriends a young attractive boy (Amrad) out of lust and gives him gifts and invitations in order to form a stronger bond with him?

**Answer:** Such a friendship is forbidden and Ḥarām. In fact, respected Islamic jurists رحمه اللہ تعالیٰ Unstated: It is also Ḥarām to look lustfully at a young attractive boy (Amrad). (*Tafsīrāt-e-Aḥmadiyyah, pp. 559*)

Giving a gift to and taking a young attractive boy (Amrad) for a meal out of lust is also Ḥarām and leads to Hell.

Can a woman give a gift to a non-Maḥram or not?

**Question:** Can an Islamic sister have a gift sent to a non-Maḥram relative, such as her brother-in-law, mother’s sister’s husband, father’s sister’s husband etc. with a good intention via a Maḥram male or not?

**Answer:** No. Gifts produce great effects. A sacred Ḥadīsh states, ‘A gift blinds a wise man.’ (*Al-Firdaus bimā Šaur-ul-Khaṭṭāb, vol. 4, pp. 335, Ḥadīš 6969*) Another sacred Ḥadīsh states: Give the gift, this will increase love. (*As-Sunan-ul-Kubrā lil-Bayḥaqī, vol. 6, pp. 280, Ḥadīš 11946*) Anyhow a woman
cannot be allowed to plant seeds of love in the hearts of non-Muharram relatives.

**Question:** Some lovers audaciously mention Sayyidunā Yūsuf and Zulaykhā, how should we reply to them?

**Answer:** These unwise lovers are making a major mistake. To make up excuses about the evils of Nafs by tactlessly saying something inappropriate about a Prophet under the influence of Satan may be extremely dangerous to one’s faith.

Remember! Even the slightest blasphemy of a Prophet is Kufr [unbelief]. Sayyidunā Yūsuf is a Prophet of Allah, and every Prophet is Ma’sūm [i.e. protected from all types of sins and contemptible acts]. A Prophet can never do anything inappropriate. Allah has said in verse 24 of Sūrah Yūsuf in part 12 of the Holy Quran:

> And indeed the woman desired him; and he too would have desired her if he had not seen the sign of his Lord.

*[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 12, Sūrah Yūsuf, verse 24)*

Commenting on the foregoing verse, a renowned commentator of the Quran, Ṣadr-ul-Afāḍil ‘Allāmah Maulānā Sayyid Muhammad Na’īmuddin Murādābādī has stated: Allah has made Prophets free from ill manners and misdeeds, and has blessed them with good manners. Thus they avoid every evil deed. According to a narration, ‘When Zulaykhā tried to seduce Sayyidunā Yūsuf, he saw his father Sayyidunā Ya’qūb who had pressed his finger
between his teeth, and was gesturing for Sayyidunā Yūsuf to stay away from her.’ (Khazāin-ul-‘Irfān, pp. 380)

The fact is that it was a one-sided love on the part of Zulaykhā only, and Sayyidunā Yūsuf had not indulged in it even to the slightest degree. In verse 30 of Sūrah Yūsuf, part 12, the saying of some Egyptian women has been quoted like this:

وَقَالَ نِسَوَتُ فِي الْبَيْتِ اسْمَعِ الْعَرْيْضُ تَزَاوَدُ أَفْتَسَهَا عَنْ نَفْسِهِ

And some women of the city said, ‘The governor’s wife allures the heart of her young boy; indeed his love has taken root in her heart; and we find her clearly lost in love’.

[Kanz-ul-Imān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 12, Sūrah Yūsuf, verse 30)

Hujjat-ul-Islam Sayyidunā Imām Abū Ḥāmid Muhammad Bin Muhammad Bin Muhammad Ghazālī has stated, ‘Zulaykhā had a passion for Sayyidunā Yūsuf but he avoided her despite having power. In the Holy Quran, Allah appreciated him a lot for avoiding her.

(Ihyā-ul-‘Ulām, vol. 3, pp. 129)

Zulaykhā’s story

Question: Please tell us Zulaykhā’s story so that we can avoid misconceptions about Sayyidunā Yūsuf.

Answer: Zulaykhā’s story is actually quite strange. I will try to summarise the very lengthy story mentioned in the commentary of Sūrah Yūsuf by Ḥujjat-ul-Islam Sayyidunā Imām Muhammad Bin
Muhammad Ghazâlî: Zulaykhâ was an extremely beautiful princess of a western King called Ṭaymûs. At the age of 9, she fell in love with Sayyidunâ Yūsuf after seeing him for the first time in a dream. Sayyidunâ Yūsuf was tremendously handsome. When he arrived, took hold of his mule's bridle and said, ‘Descend and reply to this woman.’ He disembarked and asked, ‘Who are you?’ Zulaykhâ threw sand on her head and said, ‘I am Zulaykhâ who has devoted her life to you.’ By the command of Allah, he asked her what she wanted. She expressed her desire to marry him. He replied, ‘How can I marry an unbeliever?’ Glory to Allah in the highest! Sayyidunâ Jibrâîl-e-Amîn touched Zulaykhâ, restoring her previous youth and unparalleled beauty. She repented from idolatry and became a believer. Sayyidunâ Ya’qūb married her to Sayyidunâ Yūsuf. It is said that after becoming a believer, when Sayyidatunâ Zulaykhâ became Sayyidunâ Yūsuf’s...
wife, her lust decreased and she busied herself so much in worship that she became greatly devout and an ascetic lady. According to one report, she stayed in his blessed company for 73 years and she gave birth to 11 sons.

(Tafsīr Sūrah Yūsuf – translated, pp. 93, 96, 184, 237, 239)

May Allah have mercy on them and forgive us without accountability for their sake!

Refutation of unwise lovers

This has made it as clear as day that today’s unwise lovers who, use Sayyidunā Yūsuf and Zulaykhā to justify their sinful and silly love affairs are making a serious mistake. Sūrah Yūsuf only mentions Zulaykhā’s love but there is no indication whatsoever that Sayyidunā Yūsuf was in love with her. Therefore, those who claim that he was in love with her must repent. Allah’s Prophets hold magnificent status and are Ma’ṣūm [i.e. protected from sins].

Yā Allah! Grant us Your love and true sincere love of Your Beloved Prophet. Yā Allah! Remove the love of this world from our hearts. Yā Allah! Free the Muslims trapped in sinful and unlawful love and make them a true devotee of Your Beloved Prophet.

Remove the love of others from my heart O Allah’s Prophet
Make me only your devotee, O Allah’s Prophet

222
**Question:** If a girl falls in love with a boy and constantly tries to contact him, then what should he do?

**Answer:** He should never ever pay any attention to her. If he gives the devil a finger the devil will grab his arm and then it will become tremendously difficult and even impossible to free himself from sins. He should marry a suitable woman without delay; this usually saves people from unreal love.

**A Burqa’-wearing female Bedouin**

Here is a faith-refreshing parable of a fortunate handsome young man who controlled his eyes. Ḥujjat-ul-Islam Sayyidunā Imām Muhammad Bin Muhammad Ghazâlî ʿallaahu ʿalaihi was a very pious, Almighty-fearing and extremely handsome young man. During Hajj-pilgrimage, he was alone in his tent in Abwâ’. His travelling-companion had gone out to arrange some food. Suddenly a Burqa’-wearing female Bedouin entered his tent and removed her face-veil. Her beauty was causing great mischief. She said, ‘Give me something.’ At first he thought she was asking for some bread, but then she said, ‘I want what a wife wants from her husband.’ He trembled with fear of Allah and said, ‘The devil has sent you to me.’ After saying this he cried loudly with his head on his knees. The veiled female Bedouin rushed out of the tent in fear. When his companion returned and saw that his eyes were swollen and throat was sore due to excessive crying, he asked him what had happened. At first, he hesitated but on his companion’s constant insistence he told him what had happened. His friend also burst out crying. He asked, ‘Why are you crying?’ The friend replied, ‘I should cry even more, because if I were you I would perhaps not be patient (and would perhaps commit the sin).’
Both of them ṭaḥārū َمَا حَمَّلَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ رَحْمَةً cried until they reached Makka-tul-Mukarramaḥ. After completing Ṭawāf and Sa‘ī Sayyidunā Sulaymān Bin Yasār sat in the Ḥaṭīm of the Ka‘bah with his shawl wrapped around his knees. He َمَا حَمَّلَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ رَحْمَةً dozed off and had a dream, in which he َمَا حَمَّلَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ رَحْمَةً saw an incredibly handsome personage who was of considerable height and was dressed in beautiful attire. Sayyidunā Sulaymān Bin Yasār َمَا حَمَّلَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ رَحْمَةً asked, ‘Who are you?’ He answered, ‘I am (the Prophet of Allah َمَا حَمَّلَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ رَحْمَةً) Yūsuf.’ He َمَا حَمَّلَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ رَحْمَةً said, ‘O Prophet of Allah َمَا حَمَّلَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ رَحْمَةً (عَلِيِّمَةَ الْقُلْوَةُ وَالْكَلَّامُ) your story with Zulaykhā is very strange.’ He َمَا حَمَّلَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ Рَحْمَةً replied, ‘Your incident at Abwā’ with that Bedouin woman is even stranger.’

(Iḥyā-ul-‘Ulūm, vol. 3, pp. 130 – Summarized)

May Allah َمَا حَمَّلَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ رَحْمَةً have mercy on him and forgive us without accountability for his sake!

أَمِينَ يَجَّاهِ الْحَقِّ الْأَمِينَ صلى الله تَعَالَ عَلَيْهِ رَحْمَةً وَبَرَاءَةً

Do you see! Sayyidunā Sulaymān Bin Yasār َمَا حَمَّلَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ رَحْمَةً rejected a Burqa’-wearing female Bedouin who had herself come to seduce him. He َمَا حَمَّلَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ رَحْمَةً even burst out crying due to fear of Allah َمَا حَمَّلَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ رَحْمَةً, as a result of which Sayyidunā Yūsuf َمَا حَمَّلَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ Рَحْمَةً visited him in his dream to encourage him. Anyhow, goodness of both worlds lies in avoiding the devil’s tempting trap. Even if a man or woman seduces anyone, and tempts him/her to sin a thousand times, no matter what happens, one should save himself from satanic deception and should reap rich rewards.

**Question:** If two individuals fall in love with each other, and commit sins such as seeing each other etc., but cannot marry, then what should they do?
Answer: This is certainly a situation which requires a lot of patience. They must repent sincerely from whatever sins they have committed in the past and humbly plead to Allah عَزَّ وَجَلّ for deliverance from this sinful love affair. They must avoid seeing each other, any picture or gift of each other, or anything else that could make them think of the other person. They should immediately get rid of these things. They should not answer phone calls from the other person, or read each other’s romantic letters, and totally avoid even thinking of each other as much as possible. They should instantly occupy themselves in religious deeds. Increase the love of Allah عَزَّ وَجَلّ and His Beloved Prophet صلَّى الله عليه وسلم in their hearts and seek help from the Holy Prophet صلَّى الله عليه وسلم:

Mahabbat ghayr kī dil say nikālo Yā Rasūlallāh
Mujhay apnā ādī dīwānāh banā lo Yā Rasūlallāh

Remove the love of everyone else from my heart O Prophet of Allah
Make me only love you, O Prophet of Allah

Wazīfāḥ for salvation from a love affair

Question: Please tell us a Wazīfāḥ [spiritual remedy] for relief from a love affair?

Answer: As well as acting upon the Madanī pearls given at the beginning of the previous answer, one can also recite the following Wazīfāḥ:

لا إِلَهَ إِلَّا أَنتَ سُبْحَانَكَ إِنِّي كَنْتُ مِنَ الْقَلْبِيِّينَ َِّٰللهُ نُورُ السَّمَوَاتِ وَالأَرْضِ
Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

Recite this thrice with Wuḍū (with Ṣalāt-‘Alan-Nabī once before and after it), then blow on some water and drink it. Do this for 40 days. Women should not recite this in days of impurity. When they become pure, they should carry on from where they left off. Punctuality in Ṣalāh is absolutely vital.

Reason for ‘Abdullāĥ Bin Mubārak’s repentance

**Question:** Did Sayyidunā ‘Abdullāĥ Bin Mubārak experience unreal love as well?

**Answer:** Yes. However, he learnt some lesson, repented and attained a high rank. The story of Sayyidunā ‘Abdullāĥ Bin Mubārak is as follows: He was an ordinary young man. He fell in love with a maid and this issue was prolonged. In a very hard winter, he waited outside her house all night until the morning just to see her. After wasting his entire night he was ashamed and realised, ‘I have spent the entire night waiting for a maid but achieved nothing; I wish I had spent it in worship.’ This feeling completely transformed him and a Madanī revolution occurred in his heart. He repented sincerely, gave up loving the maid, developed Divine love and within a short time reached a high rank of sainthood. Allah granted him a very high rank, as is shown in the following story:

**A snake uses a branch to swat flies away**

Once his honourable mother searched for him and found him sleeping in a garden beneath a rose branch. A snake was next to him with a narcissus branch in its mouth, it was using the branch to swat flies away from his blessed body.

*(Tažkira-tul-Awliyā, vol. 1, pp. 166)*
Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

May Allah ﷺ have mercy on him and forgive us without accountability for his sake!

أَهْيَّنُ مِّنْ يُحِجَّاهُ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ ضَلْلٍ ﷺ طَالِعًا ﷺ وَأَلْهَوْنَتَمُّ

Determination of a fortunate worshipper

Question: Please tell us a faith-refreshing story of someone from the Banī Isrāīl who was tested but remained steadfast, so that we can learn some lesson and courage for patience!

Answer: Any Muslim who does not shrink from tests, who kicks lust away, does not panic even in extremely testing circumstances, embraces the biggest of calamities for the pleasure of Allah عزّ وجلّ, and always fights against the devil and his Nafs, will attain great ranks from the court of Allah عزّ وجلّ and enter Jannat-ul-Firdaus with great majesty and splendour. Here is an attempt to summarise a story by Sayyidunā Ka’b-ul-Aḥbār ﷺ: In the Banī Isrāīl there was a worshipper who reached the rank of a Ṣiddiq (the highest rank of sainthood). He ﷺ was so revered that the king used to visit him in his house and enquire if he ﷺ needed anything, but he ﷺ would demand nothing. As a blessing from Allah عزّ وجلّ there was a grapevine [i.e. a grape-producing plant] in his worshipping place which grew a unique type of grapes every day. When he ﷺ reached his hand towards it water would pour out from it for him to drink.

One evening at Maghrib time, a young woman knocked on his door and said, ‘Night has fallen, my house is quite far from here, please allow me to spend the night here.’ He ﷺ pitied her and let her stay in his house. In the later part of the night, all of a sudden, she expressed her desire to ‘sleep with him’, ﷺ and she even undressed herself. He ﷺ immediately shut his eyes and ordered her to get dressed. She refused and persistently repeated
her demand. He panicked and asked his Nafs, ‘O Nafs! What do you want?’ It replied, ‘I swear by Allah I want to take advantage of this rare opportunity.’ He replied, ‘Woe unto you, do you want to waste my life-long worships? Do you seek the torment of the fire? Do you wish to wear the brimstone-garment of Hell? Do you desire the snakes and scorpions of Hell? Remember, a fornicator will be dragged with his face over the ground and be thrown into the cave of Hell.’

However, his Nafs as well as the woman insisted on satisfying their desire. He then said to his Nafs, ‘Ok then let’s have a test to see whether or not you can tolerate the little fire of this world.’ Then he placed his hand over a burning oil lamp but it did not burn his hand. He shouted in wrath, ‘O fire! What has happened to you, why do you not burn?’ Then the fire first burnt his thumb, then it melted his fingers, until it burnt his entire palm. Seeing this painful spectacle, the woman was stunned, she let out a loud scream which vanished in air, then she fell to the ground and her soul departed her body. He immediately covered her naked body with a shawl.

Early next morning Satan announced loudly, ‘This worshipper sexually abused so and so last night and then murdered her.’ When the king heard this dreadful news he furiously arrived at the worshipper’s home with his troops. When they discovered the naked corpse of the woman, they dragged the worshipper outside with a chain around his neck. Then the troops demolished each and every brick of his house. The worshipper remained patient; he even hid his burnt hand beneath his clothing and did not let anyone see it. It was the custom to cut the body of a fornicator into two pieces with a saw. On the king’s order a saw was positioned above the worshipper’s head and his body was cut into two pieces. After
the worshipper’s demise, Allah  brought the woman back to life and she told them everything that had happened from beginning till end. When the cloth was removed from his hand, everyone saw that it was burnt just as the woman said. Then she died again. When the people heard the amazing truth, they respectfully lowered their heads and all grieved and mourned the painful demise of this fortunate worshipper. When his grave was dug, fragrance of musk and ambergris emanated from it. When the two corpses were brought a voice from the sky said, ‘Wait until the angels have performed their funeral prayer. After the burial, Allah  made jasmine grow on the fortunate worshipper’s grave. On his blessed tomb, people saw tombstone with the following inscription on it:

From Allah ( ) to His servant and friend; I gathered My angels, Jibrāīl ( ) delivered a sermon and I married him (My friend) to fifty thousand brides in Jannat-ul-Firdaus. Such are the favours that I bestow upon those who obey Me and are close to Me. (Bahr-ud-Dumā’, pp. 169)

May Allah  have mercy on him and forgive us without accountability for his sake!

Even the honourable Prophets faced tribulations

Did you see how dangerous the mischief of women is! The cursed devil does not refrain from attacking the beloved bondmen of Allah via women, but if Allah  helps someone then he cannot be deceived by the wretched devil. This story could make someone wonder, ‘Why was such a great saint falsely accused of such a filthy and indecent act and of murdering a Muslim; and why was he cruelly sawn into pieces?’
The reply to such devilish whispers is that the Merciful and Glorious Creator عَزَّ وَجَلَّ tests His servants and, out of pure munificence and benevolence, He َعَزَّ وَجَلَّ bestows bounties upon those that are steadfast and grants them elevated ranks. Our history is full of such stories. Sayyidunā Zakariyyā ُعَلَى ﭧَايْحَّا ُعَلَى ﭧَايْحَّا was cut open with a saw. His great son Sayyidunā Yaḥyā ُعَلَى ﭧَايْحَّا ُعَلَى ﭧَايْحَّا was also brutally martyred. Several Holy Prophets ُعَلَى ﭧَايْحَّا ُعَلَى ﭧَايْحَّا were martyred by the Banī Isrā’il. The Karbalā tragedy in which mountains of pain and suffering befell Almighty-fearing believers is well known. So if any of us are ever tested we should not be impatient. Salvation in both worlds depends on being content with the Will of Allah َعَزَّ وَجَلَّ. Also remember that the more difficult the test, the greater the reward. Allah َعَزَّ وَجَلَّ says in the first two sacred verses of Sūraḥ Al-‘Ankabūt (part 20):

almu َأَخْبَسَ الْأَدْبَارَ أَن يَتُّرَكُوا أَن يَقْفُوُوا أَمَّنْا وَهُمْ لَا يُفْتَشُّونَ

وَلَقَدْ فَتَنَّا الْمُؤْتِيَّنَ مِنْ قَبْلِهِمْ

Do people fancy that they will be left just upon their declaring, ‘We believe’, and they will not be tested? We indeed tested those before them.

[Kanz-ul-ʾImān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 20, Sūraḥ Al-‘Ankabūt, verse 1-3)

The famous Quranic commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān ُعَلِّيْلَهُ ﭧَايْحَّا said: It is Divine law to test Muslims according to the strength of their faith. Sicknesses, destitution, poverty, tragedy, are all trials from the Lord َعَزَّ وَجَلَّ which separate the sincere from the hypocrites. Believers remain pleased with the Will of Allah َعَزَّ وَجَلَّ. Some bondman of Allah was cut open with saws, some were cut into pieces with iron combs, some were thrown into fire, while some were
commanded to slay their own children with their own hands; but they proved to be mountains of perseverance. (Nūr-ul-‘Irfān, pp. 632)

Woḥ ʿishq-e-ḥaqīqī kī laẓẓat naḥīn pā saktā
Jo ranj-o-muṣībat say dauchār naḥīn ḥotā

Those who do not experience grief and tragedy
Do not taste the pleasures of true love

Unreal love has caused havoc

Sadly we live in extremely crucial times, as a result of co-education etc. the concept of shame and modesty is dying out, love affairs are common, and there is chaos everywhere. I sometimes receive letters containing extremely shameless details that would make any bashful man melt with shame. Sometimes, these unwise lovers clearly state the names and addresses etc. of each others, and hence disgrace themselves. Here are some examples of statements by such shameless lovers, but only bashful people will find them disturbing, other people who do not have a single bit of modesty will just read and move on, they will probably not even consider these statements contemptible!

7 Shameless statements by male lovers
(Such statements are common in the letters I receive.)

1.  
   I have fallen in love with someone, I’ve not sinned? (مَغَاذَالَهُ ﻋَزَّ ﻭُجَál)

2.  
   I am madly in love with a certain girl. If I did not get married with her, I would die an unlawful death. (i.e. مَغَاذَالَهُ ﻋَزَّ ﻭُجَál I will commit suicide.)

3.  
   I’ve loved a girl since childhood, but two months ago, her parents married her to someone else, pray that she gets divorced, or else I
won’t let that groom live in this world who has snatched my love from me!

4. Thinking of ‘her’ makes me restless, I know alcohol is prohibited, but I drink a little to forget my grief.

5. If the girl I love gets married to someone else, then that day will be the last day of my life.

6. I think of her all the time, I don’t enjoy anything else.

7. For the sake of (Sayyidunā) Muhammad ﷺ, bring my lover to me.

12 Shameless statements by female lovers

1. I have fallen in love with a boy, he is my life, if I do not marry him I will commit suicide.

2. If I cannot get married to my ‘college friend’ then we will get married in ‘court’, please write to our parents asking them to marry us!

3. He is the only thing I think about, I do not even feel like eating or drinking, that’s why I have become bad-tempered, I even disrespect my parents.

4. I love a boy. He is my life but he does not know that I love him, I cannot even tell him, please tell me something I can do, so that he realises I love him and becomes mine!

5. We both love each other very strongly, we talk on the phone, sometimes I trick my family by telling them that I’m going to see a friend but it’s actually him that I visit, I want him to be mine but my family does not agree.
6. I love a person very much, he promised that he would marry me but now he has changed his mind, please do something, please talk to him!

7. I love him so much that if I don’t see him any day (i.e. if I don’t sin with my eyes) my heart does not feel peace, I wish I could be with him.

8. I have no more patience, I cannot live without him, if I do not get married with him I will kill myself.

9. I love him a lot, please give me a Ta’wīż that will make him love me too!

10. I want my beloved at any cost.

11. He’s the only thing in my heart and mind, I can’t even think of anyone else.

12. We have been seeing each other for four years, he claimed to love me, but now he has drifted away from me, he has destroyed my happiness.

Questions and answers about love-marriages conducted in court

Question: Some young lovers get married in court despite resistance from their families, is this appropriate?

Answer: This is definitely not appropriate. In fact, if the man does not meet the standard of Kufw of the woman and she married without her guardian’s (Wali) consent, then this marriage is invalid. Supposing he meets the standards of her Kufw and their marriage is valid, even then marrying in court is a cause of severe pain for their
parents, both families are disgraced and this may lead to obstructions in the marriages of the other brothers and sisters. This also usually opens the door to sins such as backbiting, accusations, publicity of faults, suspicions, and hurting feelings etc. therefore, such a step should be totally avoided.

**Question:** What is a guardian (Wali)?

**Answer:** The literal meaning of the word ‘Wali’ is ‘friend’ or ‘helper’. In common usage a Walī is ‘a close friend of Allah’. However, in jurisprudential terms, a Walī means something completely different. In Islamic jurisprudence, a Walī is a sane and adult person who has a certain ‘authority’ over another person’s life or assets. *Bahār-e-Shari‘at* states: A Wali is someone who is authorised to make decisions on behalf of someone else, whether the other person agrees or not. (*Bahār-e-Shari‘at, part 7, pp. 42*)

**Question:** Who are Walīs amongst relatives? That is, who are Walīs in the matter of marriage?

**Answer:** Due to relationship, Wilāyat [i.e. guardianship] is for ‘‘[‘Aṣabāḥ bi-Nafsīhī] (i.e. those relatives whose relationship is formed without involvement of the relation of a woman, e.g. one’s father’s brother, whereas one’s mother’s brother is related to him through his mother). Their order (of preference) is the same as the order in inheritance, i.e. the closest of these relatives is called the Walī-e-Aqrab (closest Walī). An ‘Ab’ad’ (distant Walī) cannot exercise his authority in the presence of an Aqrab (closer Walī). There can only be one Walī at one time in view of close relationship.

However, if there is more than one Walī in the same category then there can be several Walīs. If a woman does not have such a sane son, grandson or great-grandson who has reached puberty, then her
Walî is her father. If she does not have a father then her grandfather is her Walî. If she has a son, then he is the most preferred Walî. If she does not have a son then her grandson and then great-grandson will be her Walî and so on. After that, her father, then grandfather, and then great-grandfather will be her Walî. In his presence, no one else can be her Walî, even if he is her great-great-grandfather and so on.

**Question:** Who is the Walî if any of these five relatives are not present? Can the mother be a Walî too?

**Answer:** After these five relatives, the Walî is the brother, then the father’s brother and then those children of the father’s brother who are ‘Aṣabaḥ relatives will become Walî with their details. For further details, please see Bahār-e-Sharī’at, part 7, page 43 published by Maktaba-tul-Madīnah. If there are no relatives in the list of ‘Aṣabaḥ bi-Nafsiḥī then the mother is the Walî. If there is no mother, then the paternal-grandmother and then the maternal-grandmother etc. is the Walî. There is a long list of relatives which can be seen in Bahār-e-Sharī’at, part 7, page 42 to 52.

**What is Kufw?**

**Question:** What is ‘کُفَّو’ (Kufw)?

**Answer:** In common language, anyone of the same race is referred to as ‘کُفَّو’ (Kufw) but, in Sharī’aḥ, a Kufw is a man who is not so much inferior to a woman in lineage, religion, occupation, behaviour, or anything else that if he married her it would publicly disgrace and embarrass the woman’s Walîs (her father, grandfather etc.).

(Fatāwā Malik-ul-‘Ulamā, pp. 206)
Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil


***

DETAILS OF ALL CONDITIONS OF KUFW

(1) Lineage

Question: What is the meaning of Kufw in lineage?

Answer: Kufw in lineage means that the man’s lineage should be either higher or equal to the woman’s lineage in terms of social norm. If it is slightly inferior, then it must not be so inferior that it causes disgrace for the woman’s Awliyā (father, grandfather etc.). There is some detail regarding the superiority, inferiority or equality of lineage:

1. All Quraysh families are equal to each other. Even a ‘non-Ḥāshimī Qurayshī’ is a Kufw for a Ḥāshimī. Fatāwā Razawiyyaḥ states: A Sayyidaḥ can marry in any Quraysh tribe, whether ‘Alawī, ‘Abbāsī, Ja’farī, Siddiqī, Fārūqī, ‘Uṣmānī or Umawī. (Fatāwā Razawiyyaḥ, vol. 11, pp. 716)

2. A ‘non-Qurayshī’ is not a Kufw for any Qurayshī.

3. Excluding the Quraysh, all other Arab tribes are Kufw for each other, Anṣār and Muhājirīn are equal here.

4. A non-Arab is not a Kufw for an Arab, except for a religious scholar because a scholar’s nobility is greater than that of lineage. (Bahār-e-Sharī’at, part 7, pp. 53)
Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

5. In non-Arabs, lineage is not an equality factor. However, other things are. The distinguishing factor (superiority or inferiority) in non-Arabs is usually occupation.

(Fatāwā Amjadiyyah, vol. 2 pp. 132)

Therefore, if a community is considered inferior because of its occupation, then this will also become a means of the man not being a Kufw for the woman. (Fatāwā Fayd-ur-Rasūl, vol. 1, pp. 705)

Non-Arab man and Arab woman

Question: Is a non-Arab man Kufw to an Arab woman?

Answer: Other than a non-Arab scholar no non-Arab man is Kufw for an Arab woman. Ṣadr-ush-Shari‘āh, Badr-ut-Ṭariqah, ‘Allāmah Maulānā Muftī Amjad ‘Alī A’zamī wrote on page 53, part 7 of Maktaba-tul-Madīnah’s version of Bahār-e-Sharī‘at: All families of Quraysh are Kufw for each other. Even a ‘Qurayshī non-Ḥāshimi’ is Kufw for a Ḥāshimi. No non-Qurayshī is Kufw for a Qurayshī. Excluding the Quraysh all other Arab families are Kufw for each other including Anšār and Muḥājirīn. A non-Arab is not Kufw for an Arab, except for a scholar because his ‘nobility’ is greater than that of lineage.

(Fatāwā Qādī Khān, vol. 1, pp. 163; ‘Ālamgīrī, vol. 1, pp. 290-291)

One great excellence of a scholar

My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Ahl-e-Sunnat, Maulānā Shāh Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān stated in Fatāwā Razawīyyah volume 11, page 713: Fatāwā Khayriyyah states that Sayyidunā Ibn ‘Abbās said, ‘Scholars have seven hundred (700) higher ranks than common believers and there is a journey of five hundred (500)
years between two ranks.’ There is a consensus and all Fiqh books agree that a scholar is superior to a Qurayshī. Allah did not differentiate between a Qurayshī and non-Qurayshī in His book:

اَلَّذِينَ يَعْلَمُونَ وَ الَّذِينَ لاَ يَعْلَمُونَ

Are the knowledgeable and the ignorant equal?

[Kanz-ul-Imān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 23, Sūrah Az-Zumar, verse 9)

(Fatāwā Khayriyyah, vol. 2, pp. 234)

A’lā Haḍrat said: I say; we will restrict the definition of a scholar to a ‘practising Islamic scholar’ because he is a true scholar. Heretic scholars [i.e. those who have corrupt beliefs] are worse than ignorant people. He also said in volume 11, page 714: It is also essential that the scholar must not commonly be perceived as being extremely inferior, e.g. he must not be a weaver, barber, cobbler, leather dyer, and the like. Whether or not a scholar can meet the standard of Kufw depends upon the fact that he is not known as inferior in the locality. Credible scholars have clarified this.

Muhaqqiq-‘Alal-Īlāq said in Fath-ul-Qadīr: Common people considering someone to be inferior, is a determining factor; therefore the verdict will be based on it. He also stated on page 715: The inferiority of a weaver, barber and cobbler will not vanish due to knowledge. However, if these people left these professions a long time ago and are respected in society and are revered and honoured in the hearts and minds of common people and marrying them to the daughters of dignitaries is not embarrassing, then the verdict will be different.
Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

Court-marriage between a Memon and a Sayyidaḥ

Question: If a Sayyidaḥ, without her father’s consent, secretly and happily marries a Memon in court, is this marriage valid?

Answer: This marriage is invalid because the Sayyid family is superior to a Memon family, and a Memon man does not meet the standard of Kufw of a Sayyidaḥ. If a woman marries without her guardian’s consent, then it is necessary for the man to meet the standard of her Kufw, which is missing in this case.

Question: If, after the marriage, the family agrees and the Sayyidaḥ’s father gives his approval, then is there anything wrong with this?

Answer: Yes, this is wrong. The consent of Sayyidaḥ and that of her father were both prerequisites before the marriage ceremony; post-marriage consent is meaningless. They both will have to re-marry fulfilling the requirements of Shari’ah. My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat Maulānā Shāḥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān said: In Islamic law, a non-Kufw is a man who is so inferior in lineage, religion, occupation, or behaviour that marrying him will cause embarrassment to the bride’s guardians. If a woman who has reached puberty marries such a man herself, the marriage will not be valid at all no matter the guardian has not forbidden it nor is it against his wish. This marriage will be valid only if the guardian is already aware of the status of the non-Kufw man before the marriage in terms of the abovementioned scenario and then he grants explicit and deliberate permission to the girl who has reached puberty to marry him. If even any of these conditions is unfulfilled, then the marriage of the girl who has reached puberty is invalid and her guardian has the right to cancel this marriage. In fact, there is no need to cancel it because it was already invalid.

(Fatāwā Razawiyah, vol. 11, pp. 280)
A Sayyid’s court-marriage with a Memon woman

Question: What if a Sayyid male who has reached puberty marries such a female Memon servant of his home who has reached puberty, without his father’s permission?

Answer: This marriage will be valid as long as there is no other Shar’ī prohibition. Page 53, part 7 of Maktaba-tul-Madīnah’s version of Bahār-e-Sharī‘at states: Only a man is required to meet the standard of Kufw. If a woman is inferior to a man, it does no harm. However, if a Wali, other than the father or grandfather, marries a non-pubescent boy to a non-Kufw girl, then this marriage is invalid. If a male who has reached puberty wants to marry himself, then he can marry a non-Kufw woman because the woman is not required to meet the standard of Kufw in this case. As for a non-pubescent child, Kufw is required from both sides. (Bahār-e-Sharī‘at, part 7, pp. 53)

This ruling about the validity of marriage is correct. However, such ‘court-marriages’ cause family feuds and major humiliation to families. Therefore, these factors should also be considered and a marriage should only take place with the consent of parents.

Question: If a Pathan woman marries a Rajput Muslim man without her guardian’s consent, then is this marriage valid?

Answer: The Rajput family is a respectable community. Therefore, if all other conditions of Kufw and Nikah are fulfilled then this marriage is valid. Fatāwā Razawiyyah states: In India four families are considered respectable, in second place is Chātrī i.e. Ĭhākur. In India most people of authority are from this family, hence they are called ‘Rajput’. So they are clearly one of India’s respectable families.’

(Fatāwā Razawiyyah, vol. 11, pp. 719)
However, if without her guardian’s permission, a woman marries a man from a family that is normally perceived to be inferior due to its occupation, then this marriage is invalid. Here is a similar question and answer from *Fatāwā Fayḍ-ur-Rasūl*:

**Question:** ‘Ĥindaĥ’ is a Pathan, can a ‘Gḥānchī’ man i.e. Muslim Taylī, be Kufw for her or not?

**Answer:** Kufw depends on ‘Urf [i.e. norms]. If, in their community, a Pathan woman marrying a Gḥānchī i.e. Muslim Taylī man brings disgrace to her parents, then there is no need for them to cancel this marriage because, according to the issued Fatwā, this marriage did not even take place at all. (*Fatāwā Fayḍ-ur-Rasūl, vol. 1, pp. 705*)

### A non-Sayyid marrying a Sayyidaĥ

**Question:** What if a non-Sayyid Pathan marries a Sayyidaĥ who is sane and has reached puberty with her parents’ consent?

**Answer:** If the respected Sayyidaĥ and her respected father are aware that he is a Pathan and both she and her father approve of this marriage, then there is no doubt in the validity of this marriage. Here is a related ‘question and answer’ from *Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ* volume 11, page 704:

**Question:** Can a Pathan marry a Sayyidaĥ? (Please answer and be rewarded).

**Answer:** From the question it is clear that she is above the age of puberty and her father is alive and both are aware that he is a Pathan and both consent to this marriage. In this case there is no doubt in the permissibility of this marriage. This is clarified in books such as *Rad-dul-Muhtār* etc. (Allah Almighty knows best.)
2. Kufw in Islam

**Question:** Islam is also a factor in Kufw, please explain what this means.

**Answer:** Whilst explaining Kufw in Islam, Ṣadr-ush-Sharī’aḥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭariqāḥ, ‘Allāmah Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad ‘Alī A’zāmī wrote in Bahār-e-Sharī’at: One who has embraced Islam, i.e. their father and grandfather were not Muslims, cannot be Kufw for the one whose father is Muslim. One whose father is Muslim but grandfather is not Muslim, cannot be Kufw for the one whose father and grandfather are both Muslim. If anyone’s two generations i.e. father and grandfather are Muslim, then he/she is Kufw for the one with more than two Muslim generations. However, the Islam of fathers and grandfathers is considered only in ‘non-Arabs’. As for Arabs, whether one has embraced Islam or his father and grandfather were also Muslims, all are equal.

( Bahār-e-Sharī’at, part 7, pp. 54)

**Muslim woman marrying a new-Muslim man**

**Question:** If a non-Muslim man and Muslim woman are in love with each other and then the man accepts Islam and they both marry in court, is this marriage valid?

**Answer:** Reverting to Islam is wonderful! However, Kufw is essential for marriage here. Therefore, in this case if she marries a new Muslim without her guardian’s permission then their marriage is invalid. This verdict applies if the woman is not a new-Muslim and she is from a Muslim family.

3. Kufw in occupation

**Question:** What is meant by Kufw in occupation?
**Answer:** Kufw in occupation means that the man must not have such an occupation that is conceived as being socially inferior and could make the woman’s guardians feel disgraced. Ṣadr-ush-Shari’ah, Badr-ut-Ṭarīqah, ‘Allāmah Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad ‘Alī Aẓamī wrote on page 55, part 7 of Maktaba-tul-Madinah’s version of Bahār-e-Shari’at: Men whose occupations are considered embarrassing are not Kufw for women whose family occupations are respectable. For example, shoe-makers (cobblers), tanners, horse-keepers, and shepherds are not Kufw for cloth-merchants, perfume-sellers, or businessmen. If he does not make shoes himself, in fact, he owns a factory and employs other people to do this work for him, or if he is a shop-owner who buys and sells ready-made shoes, then he is Kufw for a businessman etc. The same applies to other occupations too.

**Kufw with a businessman’s daughter**

**Question:** Is a barber or shoe-maker (cobbler) Kufw for a businessman’s daughter?

**Answer:** No, he is not.

**Kufw between barbers and cobblers**

**Question:** Is a barber’s daughter Kufw for a cobbler’s son?

**Answer:** Socially inferior professionals are Kufw for each other, therefore, a barber’s daughter is Kufw for a cobbler’s son.

*(Rad-dul-Muḥtar, vol. 4, pp. 203)*

**Question:** A businessman’s daughter marries a pot-maker’s son without her guardian’s permission, but the pot-maker then leaves his family-profession of pot-making and becomes a businessman, is this marriage valid?
**Answer:** If a family of pot-makers left this occupation long ago and now do business or any other respectable profession and now they are reputable in the eyes of society then this marriage is valid, otherwise invalid. My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat, Maulānā Shāh Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān said: The inferiority of a weaver, laundry worker, barber, or cobbler does not come to an end due to knowledge. However, if these people left these professions long ago and are now treated respectfully by society and considered dignified by common people and marrying them is no longer embarrassing for the daughters of dignitaries, then it is a different matter.

*(Fatāwā Razawīyāḥ, vol. 11, pp. 715)*

### 4. Kufw in piety

**Question:** What is meant by Kufw in piety?

**Answer:** Piety means equality in Taqwā, good qualities, and correct beliefs.

**Question:** If a sinful father’s pious daughter marries a sinful man without her guardian’s permission, is their marriage valid or not?

**Answer:** This marriage is valid. *(Durr-e-Mukhtār, vol. 4, pp. 202)*

**Sinner and pious man’s daughter**

**Question:** A young man is known for drinking alcohol, is this alcoholic Kufw for a pious man’s daughter?

**Answer:** No, he is not Kufw. Ṣadr-ush-Shari’aḥ, Badr-uṭ-Tariqaḥ, ‘Allamah Maulana Mufti Muhammad Amjad ‘Ali A’zamī stated on page 54, part 7 of Maktaba-tul-Madinaḥ’s version of Bahār-e-Shari’āt: A Fāsiq is not Kufw for a pious man’s daughter, even if she herself is not pious. *(Durr-e-Mukhtār, vol. 4, pp. 201 etc.)*
Obviously a corrupt belief is much worse than a sin. Therefore, a heretic whose corrupt creed has not reached the extent of unbelief (Kufr) cannot be Kufw for a Sunnī woman. If a heretic’s corrupt creed has reached unbelief (i.e. he is a Murtad) then marriage with him is invalid because he is not even a Muslim, let alone be Kufw.

(Baḥār-e-Sharī’at, part 7, pp. 54)

5. Kufw in wealth

Question: What does Kufw in wealth mean?

Answer: Kufw in wealth means that the man should be capable of paying Maḥr-e-Mu’ajjal and providing food, clothing etc. If he does not work, he must have one month’s expenses, otherwise his daily earnings must be enough to provide for the woman’s daily needs. He is not required to be as wealthy as her.

(Baḥār-e-Sharī’at, part 7, pp. 54)

Miscellaneous issues about Kufw

Question: Is Kufw important in a marriage between a non-pubescent boy and girl?

Answer: Non-pubescent boys and girls are not capable of making a marriage proposal nor can they give consent. Instead, their guardian (Walī) will perform these tasks on behalf of them. A non-pubescent cannot marry without a guardian. However, even in this issue in some cases it is a precondition for Nikah that the boy meet the standard of Kufw. For example, if a non-pubescent girl is married to a boy by a distant guardian (Walī Ab’ad) in the absence of her father or grandfather, then in this case it is necessary for the boy to be Kufw for her. Similarly, a non-pubescent girl’s father can only marry her to a non-Kufw boy once. After this one marriage, the father cannot marry any of his other daughters to a non-Kufw boy.
Regarding a non-pubescent girl’s marriage, my master A’lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aḥl-e-Sunnat, Maulānā Shāĥ Imām Aḩmad Razā Khān wrote on page 717, volume 11 of *Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ*: If she has not reached puberty and she is married to the boy – who is inferior to her – by a guardian other than her father or grandfather, even if it is her real brother, paternal uncle or mother, then this marriage is invalid and rejected. Even a father and grandfather can only marry a non-pubescent girl once (to an inferior boy), if they marry any other daughter to an inferior boy then that (second) marriage will be invalid.

**Question:** A woman married a man without her guardian’s permission. At the time of marriage he was Kufw for her but later became indecent and began to publicly drink alcohol, does this affect their marriage?

**Answer:** Kufw is required only at the time of marriage. In this case, the groom was Kufw for the bride at the time of marriage. Therefore, the marriage is valid, the husband’s later change of character does not affect their marriage. *Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ* states: Kufw is required at the beginning of the marriage. If Kufw exists at that time but vanishes later on, this causes no effect.

*(Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 11, pp. 704)*

**Question:** Zayd convinced Bakr that he was Bakr’s Kufw, Bakr believed him and, based on this, married his non-pubescent daughter Ḥindaĥ to Zayd. A few days after the marriage, Bakr realised that Zayd is not Kufw to him. Is this marriage valid or not?

**Answer:** If a girl’s guardians marry her with the condition that the groom is Kufw, but later it was discovered that he was not Kufw, then according to the issued Fatwā, this marriage is invalid.

*(Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 11, pp. 725-728)*
**Question**: Without her guardian’s permission, if a girl who has reached puberty marries someone who deceived her into believing that he was Kufw for her, for example she is a Sayyidaň and he tricked her into believing that he is a Sayyid but after the marriage she discovered that he was not; in fact, he is a Shaykh, then is this marriage valid?

**Answer**: If this is really what happened, i.e. a girl who has reached puberty married, without her guardian’s permission, someone who told a lie and deceived her into believing that he was Kufw for her but after the marriage, it was proved that he was not Kufw, then this marriage is invalid. *(Fatāwā Razawīyyah, vol. 11, pp. 701-703)*

**Declaring someone else to be one’s father**

Remember! Declaring someone else to be one’s father other than one’s real father, or linking one’s lineage to a family other than one’s own is Ḥarām, deprives him of Heaven and leads to Hell. Ḥādīth mention severe warnings against this. The Beloved Prophet ّبُعِثَ رَبُّكَ لِيَهْدِي الْعَالَمَاتِ لِيُحْسِنَ أَشْرَایْعَهُمْ وَيُحِبَّمْ أَشْرَایْعَهُمْ warned, ‘If someone claims anyone to be his father whereas he knows that he is not his father, then Heaven is Ḥarām for him.’ *(Ṣahīh Bukhārī, vol. 4, pp. 326, Ḥadīth 6766)*

**Writing the name of someone else in place of real father in wedding card**

Dear Islamic brothers! There is a lesson here for people who claim to be the real father of their adopted children in order to avoid disappointing them. Sometimes, children live their entire lives believing their foster-fathers to be their real fathers. Hence they do not do Īṣāl-e-Šawāb or pray for their real fathers.

Remember! Even on necessary legal documents, ID cards, passports, wedding cards etc. writing one’s foster-father’s name instead of the
real fathers is Ḥarām and leads to Hell. Divorcees and widows should not ruin their afterlife by keeping their children in the dark about their real fathers. It is not wrong for a child to call him (step-father) dad as long as everyone knows that he is not his ‘biological father’. However, if he shows this ‘dad’ to be his real father then he is a sinner and deserves Hell.

Shaykh-ul-Ḥadiṣ, Maulānā ‘Abdul Mustafa A’ẓamī said: These days many people call themselves Šiddīqi, Fārūqi, ‘Ušmānī, Sayyid! They should consider what huge sandpit of sins they are stuck in. May our Merciful Lord make these people tread the straight path and make them repent from this Ḥarām deed leading to Hell. (Āmīn) (Jahannam kay Khaṭrāt, pp. 182)

**Question:** marrying a daughter to a religiously devout man or boy is considered inferior in our society, and people assume that the only reason she is married to a religious person is because no one else wanted to marry her. What do you say about this common perception and does this degradation affect the standard of Kufw?

**Answer:** Any opinion that contradicts the Quran and Ḥadiṣ is totally unacceptable and unworthy of consideration. Islam encourages its followers to prefer religion and piety over all other qualities. The Beloved Prophet said: A woman is married due to four reasons (1) wealth (2) family lineage (3) beauty (4) religion, and you give preference to a religious woman.

(Ṣahīḥ Bukhārī, vol. 3, pp. 429, Ḥadiṣ 5090)

As well as mentioning the selection of a wife, this Ḥadiṣ states the preference of Islam and the priority and happiness of Allah’s Beloved Prophet, i.e. religious devotion holds highest priority. Even when selecting a husband, if all other conditions of
Kufw are fulfilled then preference should be given to a religiously devout man and we must totally ignore the attitude mentioned in this question. People who marry into sinful families might admire their choice from a material perspective but this choice is extremely harmful for the afterlife. A companion stated, ‘If someone married his daughter to an alcoholic, it is as though he threw her into fornication.’ The reason for this is that when an alcoholic is intoxicated, he divorces his wife many times and his wife becomes Ḥarām for him but he does not even notice it. *(Tanbīḥ-ul-Ghāfilīn, pp. 81)*

**Question:** Islam teaches that any white man is not better than any black man and vice versa, so then why is family lineage an important issue in the matter of Kufw?

**Answer:** When Islam says that no white man is better than any black man and vice versa, it means that the honour, lives and wealth of all Muslims must be protected without any discrimination and no one must be belittled in terms of respect and honour. Similarly all people are equal in following Allah’s and His Beloved Prophet’s commandments and no white man is better than any black man and vice versa in this matter. If a poor man commits a crime, he will get punished and if a rich man commits a crime he will also get punished; he cannot go unpunished. The Islamic philosophy referred to in this question is absolutely true and its true meaning has been elaborated. As for the question of considering lineage, occupation etc. in determining Kufw, it is Islam that has commanded this. The Revered and Renowned Prophet said, ‘Do not marry your daughters except with Kufw.’ *(As-Sunan-ul-Kubrā lil-Bayhaqī, vol. 7, pp. 215, Ḥadīth 13760)*

Sunan-ut-Tirmiẓī states that Amīr-ul-Mu`minin Maulā-e-Kāināt, lion of Allah reported that the Greatest and Holiest
Prophet said, ‘O ‘Alī (ﷺ) do not delay three things (1) Ṣalāḥ, when its time arrives. (2) A funeral when the corpse is present. (3) Marrying the woman who has no husband; provided Kufw is available.’ (Sunan-ut-Tirmiżī, vol. 2, pp. 339, Ḥadīth 1077)

Secondly, marriage is a life-long bond and therefore, mental and behavioural compatibility is vital. In order for a couple to live a successful married life, cohesion and mutual understanding are important not only among the couple but also among their families. Kufw is a factor that assists in achieving these objectives. These are the reasons for considering it.

Thirdly, Kufw is viewed as vital on account of the rights of guardians. That is, the father and the grandfather who are guardians have to face embarrassment and disgrace in case of ignoring Kufw. This is not hidden from anyone. Therefore, in order to protect guardians from humiliation and disgrace, they were commanded to ensure Kufw. If a woman marries a non-Kufw man without their permission, then her marriage will be declared invalid due to ignoring the right of her guardians.

**Husbands and wives doubting each other**

**Question:** What about husbands and wives who accuse each other of unfaithfulness based on suspicion?

**Answer:** This is a grave sin, Ḥarām and leads to Hell. This is a common problem these days. Some people hold doubts in their minds, which lead to suspicions and accusations and result in them destroying their own peaceful homes with their own hands. On the basis of suspicion sometimes husbands call their wives adulteresses and sometimes wives suspect their husbands of having affairs. Both accuse each other of infidelity and have feuds and then leave such a
stain of disgrace on the honours of their families that even the water of all seven oceans cannot wash this stain of humiliation.

Such people should fear Allah. Sayyidunā Ḫuẓayfah reports the following warning by the Prophet of Raḥmah, the Intercessor of Ummah, the Owner of Jannah

حَلَّ اللَّهُ تَعَالَ عَلَيْهِ وَلِيُّمَّ "إنَّ قَذَفَ الْمُحَضَّرَةَ يَهِيدُ عَمَلُ مَايَةٌ سَبَعَةً " Accusing a chaste woman of adultery destroys good deeds of a hundred years.


There is a warning in this sacred Ḥadīth for husbands that accuse their chaste wives of fornication merely on the basis of suspicion. Furthermore, those women should learn lesson who say indecent things about their husbands and even accuse them of adultery and go around telling people, ‘He hardly spends time at home, he spends all his time with his lover, he gives all his money to her, and sleeps with her’, etc.

Ker lay taubah Rab kī rahmat ħay bařī
Qabr mayn warnah sazā ĕhogī kařī

Repent, the Lord’s mercy is immense
Otherwise the torment of the grave will be immense

Calling someone a ‘whore’

Question: These days when women lose their tempers they call each other ‘whores’, what do you say about this?

Answer: It will severely hurt the feelings of the other. It is a very indecent and swear word and will lead to Hell.
The earthly punishment for swearing

Those who have a habit of swearing frequently should not assume that they will not be punished for this. (It is not possible to mention every single swear word that people say these days but here are two examples). Calling someone a ‘Walad-uz-Zinā’ or ‘bastard’ or calling a chaste woman an ‘adulteress’ (this is common amongst women these days when they lose their tempers) are all examples of slandering and are Ḥarām and grave sins. Here it is not a valid excuse to say, ‘I just said it without thinking, I didn’t mean it’.

Remember! There is punishment in the afterlife for this, but even in this earthly life in some cases there are severe penalties. For example if a man or woman calls another chaste man or woman an adulterer or adulteress and the case is presented to an Islamic ‘Adālat [i.e. court] and the accuser cannot present four eye-witnesses then the accuser will be given 80 lashes and will never ever be a reliable witness in any matter. (These rules apply if the accused is a man or woman, Muslim, free, sane, has reached puberty, and is chaste.)

Accusing someone of adultery is called ‘Qażaf’, the accuser is a ‘Qāżif’ and the penalty issued by an Islamic court is called ‘Ḥadd-e-Qażaf’. Anyhow there are only two things that can save an accuser (male or female) from this penalty: (1) If the accused admits his or her crime or (2) the accuser presents such four witnesses in front of the Islamic ruler who saw, with their own eyes, the man and woman fornicating. It is not easy to see this and even more difficult to prove it. So the safer way out is that even if a person does become aware of someone committing fornication they should not tell anyone. This way, the filth remains where it is, because if anyone mentions it and cannot provide four eye-witnesses then the accuser should be prepared to suffer 80 lashes if the accused files a case against him.
Bahār-e-Sharī’at states, ‘If someone calls a chaste woman a ‘whore’, then this is Qażaf and the accuser deserves ‘Sharī’āh-declared punishment’ because this word is used only for women who use fornication as an occupation.’ *(Bahār-e-Sharī’at, part 9, pp. 116)*

Don’t accuse anyone on the basis of suspicion!

Just look at the high regard that our sacred religion grants to the honour and dignity of Muslim men and women and the strong measures that it takes to preserve their dignity. People who publicise the faults of Muslims based on doubt or hearsay are evil and should not think that just because these days there is no one to reprimand them, nothing will happen to them in the afterlife either. Listen to two Aḥādīš and tremble with fear of Allah:

80 Iron whips

1. Sayyidunā ‘Ikramaĥ َثَرِحْيُنَّ اللَّهَ تَعَالَ عَنْهَا said: Once a woman called her slave-girl an adulteress. Sayyidunā ‘Abdullāh Bin ‘Umar َثَرِحْيُنَّ اللَّهَ تَعَالَ عَنْهَا asked her, ‘Did you see her commit fornication?’ She replied, ‘No.’ He replied:

ٍوَالَّذِي نَفَسِيتُ بِبَيْدُودِ لَنَجْلَدْنَ لَهَا يَوُمُّ الْقِيَامَةِ مَمْاَنَئَنَّ

*I swear by the One under Whose omnipotence my life is! On Judgement Day, you will be given 80 lashes because of saying this.* *(Al-Muṣannaf ‘Abdur Razzāq, vol. 9, pp. 320, Ḥadīth 18293)*

2. Sayyidunā Ibn-ul-Musayyab َثَرِحْيُنَّ اللَّهَ تَعَالَ عَنْهَا said, ‘Whoever accuses his slave-girl of adultery shall be given 80 iron whips on Judgement Day.’ *(Ibid, Ḥadīth 18292)*
Hide faults and enter Paradise

**Question:** What should we do in case of learning about someone’s sin?

**Answer:** Conceal it. Disclosing it to another person without a valid Islamic reason is a sin and makes the disclosing-person worthy of the punishment of Hell. Make a habit of concealing the faults of Muslims because whoever conceals the fault of a Muslim has been given the glad tidings of Paradise. Sayyidunā Abū Sa‘īd Khudrī reports, ‘Whoever sees a fault in his brother and then conceals it shall enter Paradise.’

*(Musnad ‘Abd Ibn Ḥumayd, pp. 279, Ḥadīth 885)*

So if we ever learn that someone has committed adultery or homosexuality, misused his eyes, told a lie, broken a promise or backbitten, or committed any other crime secretly and there is no Islamic benefit in exposing it, then it is necessary for us to conceal it and it shall be a sin for us to expose it to others. Certainly, no one will be able to bear the punishment for backbiting and disgracing people.

The punishment for exposing faults

**Question:** Please tell us the punishment for backbiting and disgracing people!

**Answer:** On the night of Mi’rāj one of the spectacles that our Beloved and Blessed Prophet صلی الله علیه وآله وسلم witnessed was a group of people scratching their faces and chests with their nails which were made of copper. When he صلی الله علیه وآله وسلم enquired about them, he was told, ‘They used to eat the flesh of people (i.e. they used to backbite) and dishonour them.’

*(Sunan Abī Dāwūd, vol. 4, pp. 353, Ḥadīth 4878)*

For further details, please buy and read book ‘Backbiting – A Cancer in our Society’ published by Maktaba-tul-Madīnah.
**Accusations of black magic**

**Question:** These days common folk trust exorcists and, based on their statements, accuse relatives of doing black magic against them, what about this?

**Answer:** Accusing a Muslim is Ḥarām and leads to Hell. The statement of an exorcist or a dream or an omen or an Istikhārah are not Sharʿī proof and cannot be used to connect this sin to any Muslim. The Sharʿī proof here means a confession from the culprit that they have done magic themselves or made someone else do it, or if two Muslim men or one Muslim man and two Muslim women testify that they themselves have witnessed him/her doing magic or making someone else do it.

**Punishment for slandering**

**Question:** Please tell us the punishment in the afterlife for someone who uses black magic or slanders other people; so that Muslims feel fear and repent.

**Answer:** Here are two narrations:

1. The following is a warning from the Noblest and Greatest Prophet ﷺ, ‘Whoever tells the fault of a Muslim that he did not have, then Allah عزّ وجلّ will keep him in the mud, blood and pus of Hell-dwellers until he is relieved of [the harm of] what he said.’ *(Sunan Abī Dāwūd, vol. 3, pp. 427, Ḥadīth 3597)*

2. Amīr-ul-Mu`minīn, Maulā-e-Kāināt, ‘Alī-ul-Murtaḍā, the lion of Allah ﷺ said, ‘Slandering an innocent person is a sin that is heavier than the skies.’ *(Nawādir-ul-ʿUṣūl lil-Ḥakīm Tirmiżī, vol. 1, pp. 93)*
Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

Fulfil the conditions of repent!

**Question:** If someone has committed sins such as slandering, then what should he/she do?

**Answer:** If someone has made the mistake of accusing someone of fornication, sodomy, misusing their eyes, theft, lying, breaking promises, black magic etc. on the basis of suspicion, guesses, or hearsay, then they must repent to Allah عَزَّوَجَلَّ. They must also make it clear to the people in whose presence they had slandered others that they had made a mistake and have now repented so that the poor person who was disgraced without valid Islamic evidence can regain their honour in the eyes of those people. If the accused is also aware of these slanders, then the sinner must also remorsefully apologise to them and please them.

I am not encouraging fornicators (and pederasts etc). In fact, they must also fulfil all the requirements of repentance or else in this world and the afterlife there is a stricter punishment for them than for a ‘Qāżif’ (someone who accuses another of fornication). These sinners, in fact every sinner, must repent to Allah عَزَّوَجَلَّ. In case of violating the rights of other people, one must also fulfil the requirements of seeking pardon from them or else he will be worthy of Hell.

*Ker lay taubah Rab kī rahmat āhay baṛī<br>Qabr mayn warnāḥ sazā ḥogi kaṛī<*/br>*

Repent, the mercy of your Lord is immense<br>Otherwise the torment in your grave will be intense

**Question and answer about Bud-Gumānī [unlawful suspicion]**

**Question:** What if you see someone crying during a supplication or Ijtimā’-e-Žikr-o-Na’at and think to yourself ‘he’s showing off in front of people’?

256
Answer: This is Bud-Gumānī [unlawful suspicion] and unlawfully suspecting a pious Muslim is Ḥarām and leads to Hell. Allah says in the 36th verse of Sūrah Banī Isrā’il (part 15):

وَلا تَثْقِفْ مَا لَيْسَ لَكَ بِهِ عِلْمُٰ ۖ إِنَّ السُّمِيعَ وَ الْبصَرَ وَ النَّفَأَةُ كُلُّهُمْ أُولُوٰىٰكَ

And do not go after that thing which you do not know; indeed the ear, and the eye, and the heart – each of these will be questioned.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 15, Sūrah Banī Isrā’il, verse 36)

Allah says in the 12th verse of Sūrah Al-Ḥujurāt (part 26):

يَأُؤُثِّبُنِّ ٱلْيَزِينَ ٱمْسَنُوا اجْتَمَعْوا تَكْ كُرْمًا مِّنَ ٱلطَّيْرِ إِنَّ بَعْضَ ٱلظُّنِّ إِنَّمَ ۥ

O those who believe! Avoid most suspicions; verily some suspicion becomes a sin.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 26, Sūrah Al-Ḥujurāt, verse 12)

The Prophet of mankind, the Peace of our heart and mind, the most Generous and Kind said, ‘(O People) avoid suspicion, because suspicion is the worst lie.’

(Ṣahīh Bukhārī, vol. 3, pp. 446, Ḥadīth 5143)

The honourable scholars said, ‘A wicked thought emanates from a wicked heart’.

(Fayd-ul-Qadīr Sharḥ Al-Jāmi’-uṣ-Ṣaghīr, vol. 3, pp. 157, Taḥt-al-Ḥadīth 2901)
The loss caused by unlawfully suspecting a crying person!

Sayyidunā Makhūl Damīshqī  عليه الصلاة والسلام said, ‘If you see someone crying, then cry with him, do not suspect him of showing off. Once I saw someone who was crying and I suspected him of ostentation. As a punishment I was deprived of crying (out of fear of Allah ﷺ and love for the Beloved Prophet ﷺ) for one year.’ (Tanbīḥ-ul-Mughtarīn, pp. 107)

Questions and answers about post-death bathing of husband and wife

Question: Can a woman give Ghusl [i.e. post-death bath] to the body of her deceased husband or not?

Answer: Ṣadr-ush-Sharī‘ah, Badr-ūt-Ṭarīqah, ‘Allāmah Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad ‘Alī A’zamī  عليه الصلاة والسلام said, ‘A woman can give Ghusl to her deceased husband, provided no marriage-terminating act takes place before or after his death.’ (Bahār-e-Sharī‘at, vol. 1, pp. 812)

Question: Can a man give Ghusl to his deceased wife or not?

Answer: No he cannot. The honourable scholars said, ‘If a woman dies, her husband is not allowed to give Ghusl to her body; nor can he touch her. However, he can look at her.’ (Ibid, pp. 813; Durr-e-Mukhtār, vol. 3, pp. 105)

Question: Can a man not even look at his deceased wife’s face?

Answer: He can look at her face. Bahār-e-Sharī‘at states, ‘A common misconception amongst common people is that a man can neither shoulder his wife’s bier nor can he lower her into her grave and nor
can he look at her face; this is wrong. The only thing that he is not allowed to do is to give Ghusl to her body and to touch her body without anything in between (his hand and her body).’

*(Bahār-e-Sharī’at, vol. 1, pp. 812)*

**Question:** A wife can give Ghusl to her deceased husband but not vice versa. What is the wisdom behind it?

**Answer:** As soon as a wife dies, the Nikah of the husband gets immediately terminated whereas the Nikah of the woman exists in some cases until her ‘Iddat period finishes. My master A’lā Ḥaḍrat Ḥanīfa says: A husband can look at his wife after her death but he cannot touch her body because the Nikah terminates when she dies. As far as the wife is concerned, she can touch her deceased husband’s body and can give Ghusl to him provided she was not previously given the Bāin divorce (i.e. a kind of divorce in which the couple must conduct a new Nikah in order to get reunited and mere Rujū’ is not sufficient). This is because the Nikah of a woman exists for her due to the ‘Iddat. *(Fatāwā Razawiyyah, vol. 22, pp. 234)*

O Lord of Mustafa for the sake of the mothers of the believers and Sayyidatunā Fāṭima! Bestow the veil of modesty upon all our Islamic sisters and make them observe veil properly with a Madanī Burqa’. Forgive me and the entire Ummaḥ.

***

Muhammad Ilyas Attar Qadiri

1 Rajab-ul-Murajjab, 1430 AH (June 24, 2009)
After you have read this book, you would certainly like to know who has authored it. It was authored by the Great Spiritual and Scholarly Luminary of the 21st century, ʻAllāmah Maulānā Abu Bilal Muhammad Ilyas Attar Qadiri Razavi. He has founded **Dawat-e-Islami** (the global and non-political movement for the preaching of Quran and Sunnah) which is spreading Islamic teachings in more than 93 walks of life. If you want to know about the Founder of Dawat-e-Islami, his books, booklets, and various departments of Dawat-e-Islami, then visit this website: [www.dawateislami.net](http://www.dawateislami.net)

Moreover, Dawat-e-Islami is also spreading the message of Islam all over the world through **Madani Channel**, a 100% purely Islamic channel. No matter wherever you are in the world, if you are interested in watching Madani Channel, then follow the given frequencies. If you want to contact us, then email us: overseas@dawateislami.net

**Madani Channel - Global Coverage Parameters**

**Transmission:** Digital

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Satellite</th>
<th>Beam Type</th>
<th>Position</th>
<th>Downlink</th>
<th>Hz.</th>
<th>Polarity</th>
<th>Sym. Rate</th>
<th>FEC</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Asiasat (A7-C3V)</td>
<td>Global</td>
<td>105.5 E</td>
<td>C-Band</td>
<td>3739</td>
<td>Vertical</td>
<td>2815</td>
<td>3/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intelsat 20</td>
<td>Africa Region</td>
<td>68.5 E</td>
<td>KU-Band</td>
<td>12562</td>
<td>Horizontal</td>
<td>26657</td>
<td>2/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eutelsat 7</td>
<td>Middle East</td>
<td>7 West A</td>
<td>KU-Band</td>
<td>10815</td>
<td>Horizontal</td>
<td>27500</td>
<td>5/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Astra 2F</td>
<td>Europe</td>
<td>28.5 E</td>
<td>Sky Platform</td>
<td>12640</td>
<td>Vertical</td>
<td>22000</td>
<td>5/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galaxy 19</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>97 West</td>
<td>KU-Band</td>
<td>121835</td>
<td>Horizontal</td>
<td>22000</td>
<td>3/4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Glossary

Note: This glossary consists of only an introductory explanation to Islamic terms. For thorough understanding, please consult some Sunnī scholar.

Du’ā [ْدَعَاء]: Supplication

Farḍ [قُرُض]: It is an obligation without performing which one cannot be freed from duty and if some act is Farḍ in worship, the worship will not be accomplished without performing that act. Not performing a Farḍ deliberately is a grave sin.

Ghusl [غُسْل]: Ritual bath.

Ḥāji [حَاجٍ]: One who has performed Hajj.

Ḥalāl [خَلَال]: Lawful (by Sharī’ah).

Ḥarām [حَرَام]: It is opposite of Farḍ; committing it deliberately even once is a grave sin.

Imām [إِمَام]: A Muslim who leads others in congregational Ẓalāḥ.

Īṣāl-e-Šawāb [یِصَالَالْشَّوَاب]: Īṣāl-e-Šawāb refers to the act of spiritually donating the reward of virtuous deeds to the Muslims. Īṣāl-e-Šawāb may be made to all deceased and living male and female Muslims including even Muslim jinns. See its detailed method in the booklet ‘Method of Fātiḥah’ published by Maktaba-tul-Madinah.


Makrūḥ [مَکْرُوْه]: Disliked
Miskīn [مسكين]: A Miskīn is the one who possesses nothing and has to beg others for food to satisfy hunger and clothes to cover the body. Begging is Ḥalāl (allowed) for him.

Muftī [مفتى]: An authorized scholar who is expert in Islamic jurisprudence to answer religious queries.

Na’at [نعت]: Poetic eulogy in praise of the Prophet of mankind, the Peace of our heart and mind, the most Generous and Kind صلى الله عليه وسلم.

Nafl [نفل]: Supererogatory act / worship.

Qiblah [قبله]: The direction which Muslims face during Ṣalāh etc.

Ṣadaqah [صدقة]: Charity or alms.

Ṣalāt/Ṣalāt-ʿAlan-Nabī [صلاة علن النبي]: Supplication for asking blessings for the Holy Prophet صلى الله عليه وسلم.

Sharʿi [شريعي]: According to Sharʿiah.

Sharʿat/Sharʿiah [شريعة]: Commandments of Allah ﷺ and His Noble Prophet صلى الله عليه وسلم.

Sūraḥ [سورة]: Chapter of the Holy Quran.

Ummah [أمة]: Believers of the Holy Prophet صلى الله عليه وسلم as a whole.

Wājib [واجب]: It is an obligation without performing which one will not be freed from obligation and if a Wājib act is missed in worship, that worship will be considered defective; however the worship will be considered performed. Not performing a Wājib once deliberately is a minor sin and leaving it a few times is a grave sin.

Wuḍū [وضر]: Ritual ablution which is a pre-requisite for Ṣalāh, Ṣawāf and for touching the Holy Quran etc.
BIBLIOGRAPHY

Aḥkām-e-Shari’at, Maktaba-tul-Madinah, Karachi
Akbār-ul-Akhyār, Fārūq Academy
Al-Baḥr-ur-Rāiq, Quetta
Al-Firdaus bimā Šaur-ul-Khaṭṭāb, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmiyyah, Beirut
Al-Iḥsān bittartīb Šāhīḥ Ibn Ḥībbān, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmiyyah, Beirut
Al-Jāmī’-uṣ-Ṣaghīr, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmiyyyah, Beirut
Al-Kāmil fi Ḍu’āfā-ir-Rijāl, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmiyyah, Beirut
Al-Malfūz, Maktaba-tul-Madinah, Karachi
Al-Mawāḥib-ul-Ladunniyyah, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmiyyah, Beirut
Al-Mu’jam-ul-Awsat, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmiyyah, Beirut
Al-Mustadrak, Dār-ul-Ma’rifah, Beirut
Al-Risāla-tul-Qushayriyyah, Dār-ul-Kutub ‘Ilmiyyah, Beirut
As-Sunan-ul-Kubrā, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmiyyah, Beirut
Attarghīb Wattarḥīb, Dār-ul-Kutub ‘Ilmiyyah, Beirut
Badā’i’-uṣ-Ṣanā‘i’, Dār Iḥyā-ut-Tūrās Al-‘Arabī’, Beirut
Bahār-e-Shari‘at, Maktaba-tul-Madinah, Karachi
Baḥr-ud-Dumū’, Maktabah Dār-ul-Fajr, Dimashq
Durr-e-Mukhtār, Dār-ul-Ma’rifah, Beirut
Fatāwā ‘Ālamgīrī, Dār-ul-Fikr, Beirut
Fatāwā Amjadiyyah, Maktabah Razawiyah, Karachi
Fatāwā Fayḍ-ur-Rasūl, Shabīr Brothers, Lahore
Fatawa Khayriyyah, Karachi
Fatāwā Malik-ul-‘Ulamā, Al-Majma’-ur-Razavi, Bareilly
Fatāwā Na‘īmiyyah, Maktabah Islāmiyyah
Fatāwā Razawīyyah, Razā Foundation, Lahore
Fayḍ-ul-Qadir, Dār-ul-Kutub ‘Ilmiyyah, Beirut
Ḥidāyyah, Dār Iḥyā-ut-Tūrās Al-‘Arabī’, Beirut
Ḥilyā-tul-Awliyā, Dār-ul-Kutub ‘Ilmiyyah, Beirut
Iḥyā-‘ul-Ulūm, Dār Ṣādir, Beirut
Ithāf-us-Sādhah, Dār-ul-Kutub ‘Ilmiyyah, Beirut
Jahannam kay Khāṭrāt, Maktaba-tul-Madinah, Karachi
Jaẇ-ul-Qulūb, Shabbīr Brothers, Lahore
Kanz-ul-‘Ummāl, Dār-ul-Kutub ‘Ilmiyyah, Beirut
Kashf-ul-Khifā, Dār-ul-Kutub ‘Ilmiyyah, Beirut

263
INDEX

‘Aṣabah bi-Nafsiḥi ........................................... 234
‘Awrat
  meaning of .................................................. 2
‘Awrat-e-Ghalī ................................................ 15
‘Iddat ........................................................... 166, 259
‘Umrah ........................................................... 70
‘Urf ................................................................. 9

A

a type of palanquin ........................................... 136
absolutely Ḥarām ........................................... 217
Ajrās
  meaning of .................................................. 5
alcohol ........................................................ 105, 246
Allah
  command of ........................................... 75, 129, 221
court of ................................................... 188, 200, 227
Curer of all illnesses .................................... 134
fear of .................................................... 23, 44, 55, 76, 89, 223, 224, 253
grace of ................................................... 127, 203
mercy of ..................................................... 74
omnipotence of ......................................... 68
Oneness of ................................................. 14
pleasure of .............................................. 69, 148, 227
punishment of ........................................... 129
real Provider of guidance ......................... 209
rights of ..................................................... 79
wrath of ..................................................... 3
Anṣārī ........................................................ 35

B

backbiting ...................................................... 105
Bāin divorce ................................................. 259
battle of Banū Qaynuqā’ ............................... 147
battle of Khaybar ......................................... 145
battle of Tabūk ............................................. 185
Bay’at ......................................................... 58, 59, 132
beardless attractive boy ............................... 207
beautiful clothing ....................................... 7
beloveds of Satan ....................................... 76
best deed .................................................... 88
black mountain ......................................... 78
box of gunpowder ...................................... 147
boyish clothes ............................................ 45
boyish haircuts .......................................... 45
Bukhtī camels ............................................. 180
Burqa’ ....................................................... 30, 120
crystal-studded attractive ........................... 183
fabric-made tent-like .................................. 183
chains of fire .............................................. 59
charity
  every good deed ....................................... 134
Chatri ........................................................ 240
child’s first school ...................................... 94
close non-Maḥram relatives ....................... 37

D

Dars-e-Nizāmī ................................................ 168
Dayyūs ....................................................... 44, 46, 107, 126
definition of ............................................. 45
devil ......................................................... 1
arrow of .................................................... 199
divorce ...................................................... 76, 78, 81, 108, 166
Du‘ā
  for reading the book ................................ iii
Durūd ........................................................ 1
duties of a wife .......................................... 79

E

Egyptian market .......................................... 221
Ethiopia ..................................................... 136
expensive necklace .................................... 86
eye-catching saris .................................... 105

F

Fājirah ......................................................... 53, 54
Farḍ
  acquiring necessary knowledge .............. 94
covering Satr ............................................ 10
performing Ghusl ...................................... 49
Farḍ Hijjah ............................................... 70, 112, 132
Farḍ Ṣalāḥ ................................................... 26, 72
Farḍ-e-'Ayn ............................................... 118
fashionable clothes .................................. 180
### Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Topic</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Fāsiq</td>
<td>10, 149, 244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dayyūş</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fāsiqah</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fāsiq-e-Mu'lin</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feminine perfume</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fikr-e-Madinah</td>
<td>57, 137, 166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>first age of ignorance</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fitnah</td>
<td>172, 199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>first instance of</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>former days of ignorance</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foster parents</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fragile bottles</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>G</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ghusul</td>
<td>49, 258, 259</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gold jewellery</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>H</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hadd-e-Qazaf</td>
<td>252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ḥadīs-e-Qudsī</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ḥalāl</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ḥalqāḥ Mushāwarat</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ḥarām</td>
<td>8, 58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>air hostess profession</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>exposing Satr</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hurting feelings of Muslim</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>looking lustfully at Amrad</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>modern co-education</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reading books of heretics</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>slandering</td>
<td>252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ḥaramayn Tayyibayn</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ḥarām-e-Qat‘ī</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ḥawd-e-Kawšar</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heaven</td>
<td>105, 149, 163, 247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad-tiding of entering</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>smallest space in</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hermaphrodite</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ḥurmat</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>I</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iblīs</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>idol-worshipper</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iḥrām</td>
<td>11, 142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>covering face in</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ijmā’</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ijmā’‘</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ijtima‘</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indian women</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>iron nail</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Islamic jurisprudence fundamental ruling</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Islamic veil rules about</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>J</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jannat-ul-Firdaus</td>
<td>27, 75, 227, 229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jihad</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>jingling anklet</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prohibited</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judgement Day</td>
<td>43, 136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>punishment on</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>K</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāfir</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kalimah</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karbalā</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kashmir</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bhimber</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Khunşa Mushkil</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kufr</td>
<td>125, 201, 245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>methods of repenting from</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blasphemy of Prophet</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mufid of repenting from</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kufw</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>L</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>later age of ignorance</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lauḥ-e-Mahfūz</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>love-marriage</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>M</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ma‘tuwh</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>definition of</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madani Burqa’a</td>
<td>23, 29, 60, 185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madani Qa‘fīlah</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blessings of</td>
<td>8, 26, 40, 114, 130, 155, 159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Māḥr</td>
<td>80, 95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Māḥr-e-Mu‘ajjal</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Makrūḥ</td>
<td>6, 89, 141, 149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>offering Salāḥ without jewellery</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Makrūḥ Tahrimi</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>masculine fragrance</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>masculine hair-styles</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

**Notes:**
- The page numbers are indicative of the sections where these topics are discussed in the provided text.
Index

Masjid...................................................... 12, 70, 71
congregational Šalâh.......................... 72
Masjid-ul-Bayt......................................... 142
Mazinna-e-Fitnah .................................. 110
Mîlād congregation................................. 13
Mîmbar ....................................................... 123
molten lead............................................ 36, 111
monthly magazines............................... 123
Muâżţin..................................................... 12
Mukhanna................................................. 192
Mullâni...................................................... 37
Munâfiqâh ................................................... 76
Murâhîq..................................................... 153
age of...................................................... 47
definition of.......................................... 16
Murtad...................................................... 245
Muṣâhârat ................................................. 20, 33
details about......................................... 31
muslin-made head scarf......................... 28

N
Nafl Hajj .................................................. 70
Nafl Šalâh .................................................. 7
Nafs.......................................................... 111
evils of.................................................... 219
excuses of.............................................. 188
forcing...................................................... 135
tricks of................................................... 129
very big liar............................................ 64
worldly desires.................................... 12
needle of fire........................................... 198
Nikah........................................................ 215
conditions of......................................... 240
Haราม forever..................................... 20
precondition for................................. 245
termination of...................................... 259
non-Ma Haram....................................... 4
auntie’s children................................. 33
brothers-in-law................................. 36
looking at............................................. 18
male neighbours................................. 46
male tailor............................................. 189
melodious poetry by......................... 176
Na’ats recited by................................. 176
paternal and maternal cousins............. 35
security guards and drivers............... 46
servants............................................... 46

Shaykh.................................................... 58
sister’s husband................................. 218
spiritual guide.................................... 58, 126
teachers............................................... 57
unexpectedly looking at.................... 211
non-Ma Haram woman
looking at............................................ 21
sister-in-law........................................... 36

P
Pakistan
Karachi.................................................. 26
Punjab................................................... 12, 22, 156, 164, 203
Paradise.................................................. 14
blessings of........................................... 27
bounties of............................................ 27
doors of............................................... 20
fragrance of......................................... 78, 180
glad tidings of..................................... 254
Pathan.................................................. 240
personal commentary......................... 169
Pir.......................................................... 15
pre-Islamic era................................. 2
priceless diamonds............................ 101
Punjab
Kahror Pakka........................................ 133

Q
Qaţaf....................................................... 252, 253
Qâţif...................................................... 252, 256
Qibla......................................................... v

R
Rabi’-un-Nûr............................................ 13
Ra’dâ’t..................................................... 31, 48
definition of......................................... 20
relation through................................. 32
Rajput.................................................... 240
recitation of Šalât................................. 1
red camels........................................... 41
reward
one year’s worship............................. 61

S
Şadaqah................................................. 23, 208
reward of............................................. 24
Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

Şalât................................................................. 1
Şalât-‘Alan-Nabi
    excellence of............................................. 1
Şalât-ul-Fajr......................................................... 73
Şalât-ul-Ishâ’........................................................ 7
satanic act......................................................... 2
Satr
    literal meaning of......................................... 9
    rulings on ................................................... 10
Satr-ul-‘Awrah...................................................... 9
Şawâb.................................................................. vi
schedule of Qâfilah............................................ 26
second world war............................................. 108
Shar’î mistake.................................................... vi
Shar’î veil............................................................ 72
Sharî’âh
    boundaries of.............................................. 67
silver jewellery ................................................. 181
Sindh
    Dadu.................................................................... 214
    Ghotki............................................................. 159, 161
    Jacobabad....................................................... 73
    Kotri.................................................................... 40
Şirât bridge.......................................................... 75
sound of music ................................................... 4
sparkling diamond ............................................. 74
speaker system.................................................... 171
storm
    of Sayyidunâ Nûh ............................................ 3
strictly Ḥarâm....................................................... 111, 167
Sunnah-inspiring Ijtîma’a .................................. 56
blessings of...... 13, 55, 87, 97, 124, 133, 190
supplication......................................................... 4
unaccepted............................................................ 4
Şûrah
    Ad-‘Duhâ........................................................... 88
    Al-‘Ankabût...................................................... 115, 230
    Al-Alzâb .......................................................... 2, 64, 109, 132, 143
    Alam Nashraḥ.................................................. 122
    Al-Baqarah........................................................ 75, 127, 168
    Āl-e-‘Imrân....................................................... 105
    Al-Hujurat........................................................ 257
    An-Nahl........................................................... v
    An-Nisâ............................................................ 80, 140
    An-Nûr...... 3, 6, 7, 50, 51, 52, 123, 143, 197
    Ar-Ra’d............................................................ 158
    At-Taḥrîm.......................................................... 39, 42, 95, 191
    At-Taubah......................................................... 185
    Az-Zumar......................................................... 238
    Bani Isrâ’il......................................................... 257
    Ḥlûd................................................................. 116
    Yûsuf.............................................................. 122, 201, 219, 220, 222

T
    Ta’wîz............................................................... 179
    Taḥbând
        definition of.................................................. 10
    Talbiyah.......................................................... 172
    Tawrah............................................................. 216
    Taylî................................................................. 241
    Ţâhûr................................................................. 240
    throne on water............................................... 93
    treachery of women........................................... 122

U
    Ummah............................................................. vi

V
    veiling
        from strangers............................................... 67
    rulings about.................................................. 51

W
    Wâjib............................................................... 32, 89, 140, 141
        covering Satr................................................ 9
    Wâjib-ul-l’âdâh................................................... 46
    Walad-uz-Zinâ.................................................. 252
    Wâlî-e-Aqrâb.................................................... 234
    Wuṭû................................................................. v, 73
        sins fall of .................................................. 116

Y
    yellow mountain............................................... 78

Z
    Zâhir-ur-Riwa’yâh............................................. 112
        meaning of................................................... 112
    Zarûriyât-e-Din................................................. 126, 133
    Zaylî Ḥalqâh...................................................... 124
    Zaylî Mushâwarat............................................. 23
TABLE OF CONTENTS

Du’â for Reading the Book ................................................................. iii
Translator’s Notes ........................................................................ iv
15 Intentions for Reading this Book .................................................... v
   Two Madani pearls ........................................................................ v
Transliteration Chart ........................................................................ vii

Questions and Answers About Islamic Veil ............................. 1

Excellence of Ṣalāt-‘Alān-Nabī ﷺ ....................................................... 1
Literal meaning of ‘Awrat [woman] ................................................... 2
Is observing veil necessary these days? ............................................ 2
   How long was the pre-Islamic era of ignorance? ....................... 3
The harm of unveiling ...................................................................... 3
What is an anklet? .......................................................................... 4
   A devil with every anklet ............................................................ 4
   Angels do not enter home that has anklet in it .......................... 5
The ruling regarding the sound of jewellery ............................... 5
A woman’s adornment for her husband ....................................... 7
   Blessed with vision of Beloved Prophet ﷺ ................................. 8
Questions and Answers regarding Satr .................................... 9
What does Satr mean? ................................................................. 9
Total area of Satr for a man .......................................................... 10
   Hajj-pilgrims and shorts-wearing people .............................. 11
The Satr of a woman .................................................................... 11
What if the Satr is slightly exposed in Ṣalâh? ......................... 12
I did not offer Ṣalâh .................................................................... 12

269
Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

The excellence of making someone happy ................................................................. 14

The 4 subtypes of the second category of Satr .................................................. 15

1. The Satr of a man for a man........................................................................ 15
   Satr of a child ............................................................................................... 16
   Touching the thigh of a very young child .................................................. 16
   The ruling on looking at a handsome young boy .................................. 16

2. The Satr of a woman for another woman ................................................. 17

3. A woman looking at a non-Maḥram man .................................................. 17
   Non-Muslim midwife assisting with childbirth .................................. 18

4. The Satr of a woman for a man ................................................................. 19
   (a) A man looking at his wife .................................................................. 19
   (b) A man looking at his Maḥārim relatives ......................................... 19
       A man massaging his mother’s feet .................................................. 20
   (c) A man looking at a free non-Maḥram woman .................................. 21

Looking at ear and neck of non-Maḥram woman ........................................ 22

   Repenting from unveiling ......................................................................... 22

Looking at the person one intends to marry .................................................. 24

What if it is not possible for them to see each other ..................................... 25

A woman receiving medical treatment from a man ..................................... 25

   Backache and a Madani Qāfilah .............................................................. 26

Men looking at female clothing ....................................................................... 28

String of a garment .......................................................................................... 29

Precautions when exiting home ..................................................................... 29

Who does a woman have to observe veil from? .......................................... 30

Types of Maḥram men .................................................................................. 31

   It is advisable to observe veil with one whose relation is based
   on Raḍā’at ............................................................................................. 32

Which people are included in the category of Maḥārim blood relatives .... 32

Some father-in-laws can cause serious trouble ........................................... 33

Veil between sister-in-law and brother in-law ............................................. 34

270
Table of Contents

How should a woman observe veil in her in-laws’ house? .................................................. 35
Tribulations for veil-observing Islamic sisters ..................................................................... 37
The painful test of Āsiyāh .................................................................................................. 38
Deceased mother helped get permission for a Madāni activity ........................................ 39
Passion for Madāni work! ................................................................................................. 41
Four sayings of Mustafa ﷺ .................................................................................................. 41
How to encourage female family members to wear the veil? ........................................... 41
You will be questioned about your subordinates ................................................................. 42
Individual effort by younger brother ................................................................................. 43
Definition of a ‘Dayyūs’ .................................................................................................... 44
What if a woman is disobedient? ....................................................................................... 46
Does a woman have to observe veil with her ‘so-called’ brothers? ................................. 47
Adopting a boy .................................................................................................................. 47
Adopting a girl .................................................................................................................. 47
A condition in which ‘veil’ with adopted child is not required ......................................... 48
When does a boy reach puberty? ...................................................................................... 49
When does a girl reach puberty? ....................................................................................... 49
From what age should girls observe veil with boys? ......................................................... 50
Veil in front of non-Muslim women ................................................................................. 51
A’lā Ḥaḍrat’s Fatwā ....................................................................................................... 53
Veil with a female sinner .................................................................................................. 53
The purpose of my life ....................................................................................................... 54
883 Islamic Ħijtimāʾāt ..................................................................................................... 56
Madāni In’āmāt for different groups of people ................................................................. 56
Amazingly good news for those acting upon Madāni In’āmāt ....................................... 57
Does an Islamic sister have to observe veil with her teacher? ......................................... 57
Veil between a Pīr (spiritual guide) and his female disciple ............................................ 58
A woman cannot kiss the hand of a non-Maḥram spiritual guide .................................... 58
The punishment for shaking hands with women .............................................................. 59
Can women exit their homes to learn the Quran? ............................................................ 59

271
Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

Fruit of perseverance ........................................................................................................60
Spiritual reward of a year’s worship for every word....................................................61
Woman learning from her spiritual guide.................................................................61
Can a woman speak to her spiritual guide? ...............................................................62
A female disciple speaking to her spiritual guide on the phone.............................62
How a woman should answer the phone.................................................................63
The unfortunate worshipper and young girl..............................................................64

Lust led him unbelief....................................................................................................66
What if a scholar’s daughter does not observe veil? ..................................................67
The agonizing consequence of a scholar.....................................................................67
Should women perform ‘Umrah or not? ......................................................................68
Mother of believers never stepped outside her home ..............................................69
Reason for women being forbidden to enter a Masjid..............................................70
Grave opened after 15 days........................................................................................73
Man is influenced by the company he keeps............................................................74
World has progressed tremendously! .......................................................................75
If husband prevents wife from appearing before brother-in-law...............................76

7 Sayings of Mustafa (ﷺ)............................................................................................77
Is the right of a husband greater or the right of parents? ........................................79
Husband’s duties towards his wife .............................................................................79
How to create peaceful environment at home..........................................................80

Two sayings of Mustafa (ﷺ)........................................................................................81
Too much salt................................................................................................................81
Good-news of Paradise for a wife..............................................................................82
Madani Sahra for Islamic sisters..................................................................................83
Good intention helped find a lost necklace...............................................................86
Benefits of a good intention.......................................................................................87
Four recitations for finding a lost item.......................................................................88
A woman remaining unmarried due to fear of Allah (ﷻ)!........................................89

272

www.dawateislami.net
Is a woman a sinner if she remains unmarried? .................................................. 89

1. Harm of exiting house without husband’s permission .................. 90

2. Licking blood and pus .......................................................... 91

3. I will never marry ..................................................................... 91

Woman’s family should be careful ......................................................... 92

What if a husband prohibits his wife from wearing a veil? ................. 93

A child’s first school is its mother’s lap .................................................... 94

Woman should gain knowledge from her husband ................................ 94

Can a woman seek knowledge from a female scholar ......................... 96

Sunnaḥ-inspiring Ijtima’āt are also a source of knowledge ..................... 96

Seeing Mustafa ﷺ ................................................................................ 97

Our Prophet ﷺ is aware of his followers’ predicaments ......................... 98

Exiting without permission to attend a religious Ijtima’ ....................... 98

Can a woman get education from a man? ............................................. 99

Can a woman exit her home to listen to a scholar’s speech? ............... 100

Deeds that lead to Heaven ................................................................... 100

99% of Dawat-e-Islami’s work is based on individual effort .................. 102

Dangerous poisonous snake .................................................................. 103

Does the veil obstruct progress? ............................................................. 104

Who is truly prosperous? ..................................................................... 105

Many women in Hell ........................................................................... 106

Extreme shamelessness ......................................................................... 107

Seventy thousand illegitimate children ................................................... 108

Origin of veiling and staying within home .............................................. 108

Questions and answers about women working .................................... 109

Is it permissible to employ a maid? ....................................................... 110

Is it permissible to be an air hostess? ..................................................... 110

Can a man seek assistance from an air hostess? ................................. 111

Can a woman travel alone? ................................................................. 111

Is it permissible for a woman to fly alone in an aeroplane? ................. 113
Can a woman stroll in her street for fitness? ..........................................................113
Now we only watch the Madani Channel ..............................................................114
Ṣalāh will protect you from sins ...........................................................................115
Copying the Prophet ﷺ by shaking a dry branch .................................................115
Can a woman visit a male doctor? ......................................................................116
Can a woman be injected by a man? .................................................................117
Can a man be injected by a woman? .................................................................117
An iron nail hammered into his head ..................................................................117
Is it permissible to be a nurse? .........................................................................117
Female Ṣaḥābiyyāt treating patients! .................................................................118
One case for the permissibility of being a nurse ...............................................118
My father got a job abroad .................................................................................118
The Islamic verdict about co-education ..............................................................120
Woman and college .............................................................................................120
Veil-observing girls find it harder to get married! ..............................................121
Government job ..................................................................................................121
Do not be afraid of tribulations ..........................................................................122
Is it permissible to read novels? .........................................................................122
I was fashionable ..................................................................................................124
Smiling whilst talking is a Sunnah .......................................................................125
Is the veil not necessary these days? ....................................................................125
You are like a family member .............................................................................126
Man making woman wear bangles around her wrist! .........................................126
Despairing and discouraging response from people ...........................................127
Story ......................................................................................................................127
Is it necessary to wear a veil in case of death in house? ....................................128
Son was lost, not modesty .................................................................................128
Daughter’s pain vanished ....................................................................................129
Can a man express condolences to non-Maḥram female ..................................130
What is the ruling on visiting a sick non-Maḥram person? ..............................130
Questions and answers about childbirth .......................................................... 131

Allowing non-Muslim midwives to help with childbirth .......................... 131

Is it enough to have a ‘veil’ in your heart? .................................................... 132

Mental illness was cured .............................................................................. 133

What if someone hesitates to wear a veil? ...................................................... 134

Even the shroud of Sayyidatuna Fatimah was concealed! ......................... 135

Veil of Sayyidatuna Fāṭimah even on Șīrāt bridge! ...................................... 136

The blessings of politeness .......................................................................... 137

Women visiting holy tombs! ......................................................................... 138

Should women visit Jannat-ul-Baqi’ or not? ............................................... 139

Women visiting the sacred tomb of the Holy Prophet محمد ﷺ .................. 139

Can women visit historic sites in Madīna-tul-Munawwarah! .................... 141

Should women perform I’tikāf in Masjid-un-Nabawī or not? .................... 142

The veils of Șahābiyyāt .................................................................................. 142

1. Veiling face even in Iḥrām ..................................................................... 142

2. Black shawls of Anṣārī Șahābiyyāt ....................................................... 143

3. Tearing a garment and turning it into two scarves ............................. 143

4. Careful about veil ................................................................................... 144

5. Scarves must not be transparent ......................................................... 144

6. Tearing a transparent scarf .................................................................. 145

7. Veil was symbol of free women in era of Holy Prophet محمد ﷺ ....... 145

8. Veil in every situation .......................................................................... 146

9. Why did wife exit the house? ................................................................. 146

Misbehaving with a woman caused a war .................................................... 147

Women and shopping centres! ................................................................... 147

  Keep women restricted to home! ............................................................... 148

Men should do the shopping! ..................................................................... 148

Questions and answers about women sitting in taxis! ............................... 150

Women behaving informally with domestic servants! ............................... 152

Islamic sisters and travelling in the path of Allah! .................................... 153
Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

Six Madani parables of Madani Qafilehs ............................................................... 154
  1. Relief from kidney pain ............................................................................... 155
  2. A paralysed man instantly recovered ......................................................... 155
  3. Recovery of a blood-pressure patient ............................................................ 156
      Calamities removed from 100 homes ....................................................... 157
  3. Peaceful sleep ............................................................................................. 157
  4. Recovery from neck-pain ............................................................................. 159
      Astonishing story about a blind child ....................................................... 160
  5. Indigestion and vomiting cured .................................................................... 161
  6. The lost gold ear-ring turned up ................................................................. 162

Greatness of Heaven ......................................................................................... 163

Islamic sisters and call to righteousness ........................................................... 164

Voice got better! .................................................................................................. 164

Madani Mashwara of Islamic sisters! ................................................................. 166

Exiting the house during the period of ‘Iddat to learn Sunnahs? ................... 166

Ijtima’ for Islamic sisters! ................................................................................... 166

It is Ḥarām for a non-scholar to deliver a speech ............................................. 167

Definition of a scholar ....................................................................................... 168

Speeches by a non-scholar ................................................................................. 169

Important advice for preachers ....................................................................... 170

Should Islamic sisters recite Na’ats? ............................................................... 171

      Islamic sisters should not use microphones ............................................. 171
      A woman’s melodious voice ..................................................................... 172

My voice stuttered ............................................................................................. 172

Calling each other from balconies! ................................................................. 174

Scolding children! ............................................................................................ 174

Can women watch videos of Na’ats? ............................................................... 175

Can women listen to Na’at cassettes or not? ................................................... 175

      Islamic sisters should not listen to Na’at cassettes! .............................. 176

Can Islamic sisters listen to Na’ats by deceased men? .................................... 176
Madani Channel made me wear a Madanī Burqa’! ................................. 177
Islamic verdict about Islamic sisters watching Madani Channel .......... 178
Should a woman go to exorcist or not? ..................................................... 179
Can women wear make up? ..................................................................... 179
   Naked despite being clothed! ................................................................. 180
Wearing jewellery to show off ................................................................. 181
Should women wear perfume? ................................................................. 181
A woman should not wear perfume when exiting her home! ............. 182
   Story about a woman wearing perfume ........................................... 182
Attractive Burqa’ ...................................................................................... 183
   Warning to Islamic sisters! .................................................................... 184
Unfastening Burqa’ in neighbourhood! .................................................... 184
What if women feel hot in a Madani Burqa’? .................................... 185
   Holy Prophet 🕋 in a scorching desert! .................................................. 185
Questions and answers about hair! ........................................................ 186
   Precautions regarding hair! ................................................................. 187
Can women shave their heads? ............................................................... 187
Can women have male hair styles? ......................................................... 187
She tore the shroud and sat up! ............................................................... 187
Weak excuses! ......................................................................................... 188
Can women give body-measurements to tailors? .............................. 189
Individual efforts of brother and sister-in-law ..................................... 190
   Reform your families ........................................................................... 191
   Saving your family from Hell ............................................................. 191
Observe veil with a eunuch as well! ......................................................... 191
What is a eunuch? .................................................................................. 192
Emphasis for avoiding being a eunuch ................................................ 192
Fake eunuch ......................................................................................... 192
Calling a non-eunuch a eunuch! ............................................................ 193
Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

Calling a eunuch a eunuch! ................................................................. 193
Behaviour of a eunuch ................................................................. 194
Sprinkling the water from a bride’s feet ........................................ 196
Questions and answers about glancing ........................................ 196
4 Sacred Ahadis about ‘looking’ ............................................... 197
Turn your eyes away! .................................................................... 197
  Do not look deliberately! .......................................................... 197
  Excellence of protecting eyes ............................................... 198
  Poisonous arrow of the devil ............................................... 198
  Eyes filled with fire .............................................................. 198
Needle of fire.................................................................................. 198
‘Looking’ plants a seed of lust in heart ....................................... 198
Do not even look at a woman’s shawl ........................................ 199
What to do in case of misusing eyes .......................................... 199
Tip for erasing sins! .................................................................... 200
Sinning with the intention of repenting is unbelief ............... 200
One-eyed man ............................................................................ 201
I came out from a sandpit of sins ............................................. 203
Excellence of prayer .................................................................. 204
Do not glance into other people’s homes! ............................... 205
The right to poke somebody’s eye! ............................................. 206
Where to look whilst talking ..................................................... 207
The eyes of Mustafa (saw) .......................................................... 207
My life changed by the blessing of celebrating Milād ............. 208
Embracing Islam on seeing Milād celebrations ............... 209
The Beloved Prophet (saw) is pleased with Milād celebrators .... 210
Questions and answers about unreal love ......................... 210
Can two lovers marry each other? ............................................. 212
The destructions of un-Islamic and unreal love ................. 212
3 Young sisters collectively committed suicide ......................................213
Suicides of failed lovers ........................................................................214
How to avoid unreal love ........................................................................214
At what age should someone get married? ..............................................215
What if a jinn falls in love with a woman? ..............................................216
What if a jinn forces a woman to take a gift? ..........................................217
Verdict about exchange of gifts between lovers .....................................217
How to return unlawful gifts ..................................................................217
What about giving gifts to young attractive boys? .................................218
Can a woman give a gift to a non-Maḥram or not? .................................218
Zulaykhā’s story .....................................................................................220
Refutation of unwise lovers ....................................................................222
A Burqa’-wearing female Bedouin ..........................................................223
Wazīfah for salvation from a love affair ...............................................225
Reason for ‘Abdullāh Bin Mubārak’s repentance ...................................226
A snake uses a branch to swat flies away ..............................................226
Determination of a fortunate worshipper ...............................................227
Even the honourable Prophets faced tribulations ....................................229
Unreal love has caused havoc ................................................................231
7 Shameless statements by male lovers .................................................231
12 Shameless statements by female lovers .............................................232
Questions and answers about love-marriages conducted in court ..........233
What is Kufw? .........................................................................................235
Details of all conditions of Kufw ............................................................236
(1) Lineage ..............................................................................................236
Non-Arab man and Arab woman ..........................................................237
One great excellence of a scholar ..........................................................237
Court-marriage between a Memon and a Sayyidah ...............................239
A Sayyid’s court-marriage with a Memon woman ................................240
A non-Sayyid marrying a Sayyidah .......................................................241
2. Kufw in Islam .................................................................242
   Muslim woman marrying a new-Muslim man .................242
3. Kufw in occupation .................................................................242
   Kufw with a businessman’s daughter .........................243
   Kufw between barbers and cobblers .........................243
4. Kufw in piety .................................................................244
   Sinner and pious man’s daughter .........................244
5. Kufw in wealth ...........................................................................245
   Miscellaneous issues about Kufw .........................245
Declaring someone else to be one’s father .........................247
Writing the name of someone else in place of real father in
wedding card .................................................................................247
Husbands and wives doubting each other .........................250
Calling someone a ‘whore’ .......................................................251
   The earthly punishment for swearing .....................252
   Don’t accuse anyone on the basis of suspicion! ..........253
   80 Iron whips ........................................................................253
Hide faults and enter Paradise .................................................254
The punishment for exposing faults .....................................254
Accusations of black magic .......................................................255
Punishment for slandering .......................................................255
Fulfil the conditions of repent! .................................................256
Question and answer about Bud-Gumānī [unlawful suspicion]..................256
   The loss caused by unlawfully suspecting a crying person! ..........258
Questions and answers about post-death bathing of husband and wife ...258

• • •

Glossary .........................................................................................261
Bibliography .....................................................................................263
Index ..................................................................................................265
FOR BECOMING A PIOUS AND SALAH-OFFERING MUSLIM

Spend the whole night in the weekly Sunnah-Inspiring Ijtima’ of Dawat-e-Islami held every Thursday after Salat-ul-Maghrib in your city, for the pleasure of Allah عزّ وجلّ with good intentions. In order to learn Sunnahs, make it your routine to travel with a 3-day Madani Qafilah every month with the devotees of Rasul, to fill out the Madani In’amat booklet every day practising Fikr-e-Madinah and to submit it to the relevant responsible Islamic brother of your locality on the first date of every Madani month.

My Madani Aim: ‘I must strive to reform myself and people of the entire world, إِنَّ شَاءَ اللَّهُ عَزّ وَجَلّ.’ In order to reform ourselves, we must act upon Madani In’amat and to strive to reform people of the entire world, we must travel with Madani Qafilahs، إِنَّ شَاءَ اللَّهُ عَزّ وَجَلّ.

Aalami Madani Markaz, Faizan-e-Madinah, Mahallah Saudagaran
Purani Sabzi Mandi, Bab-ul-Madinah, Karachi, Pakistan.
UAN: +92 21 111 25 26 92 | Ext: 1262
Web: www.dawateislami.net | E-mail: translation@dawateislami.net